

The REVELATION

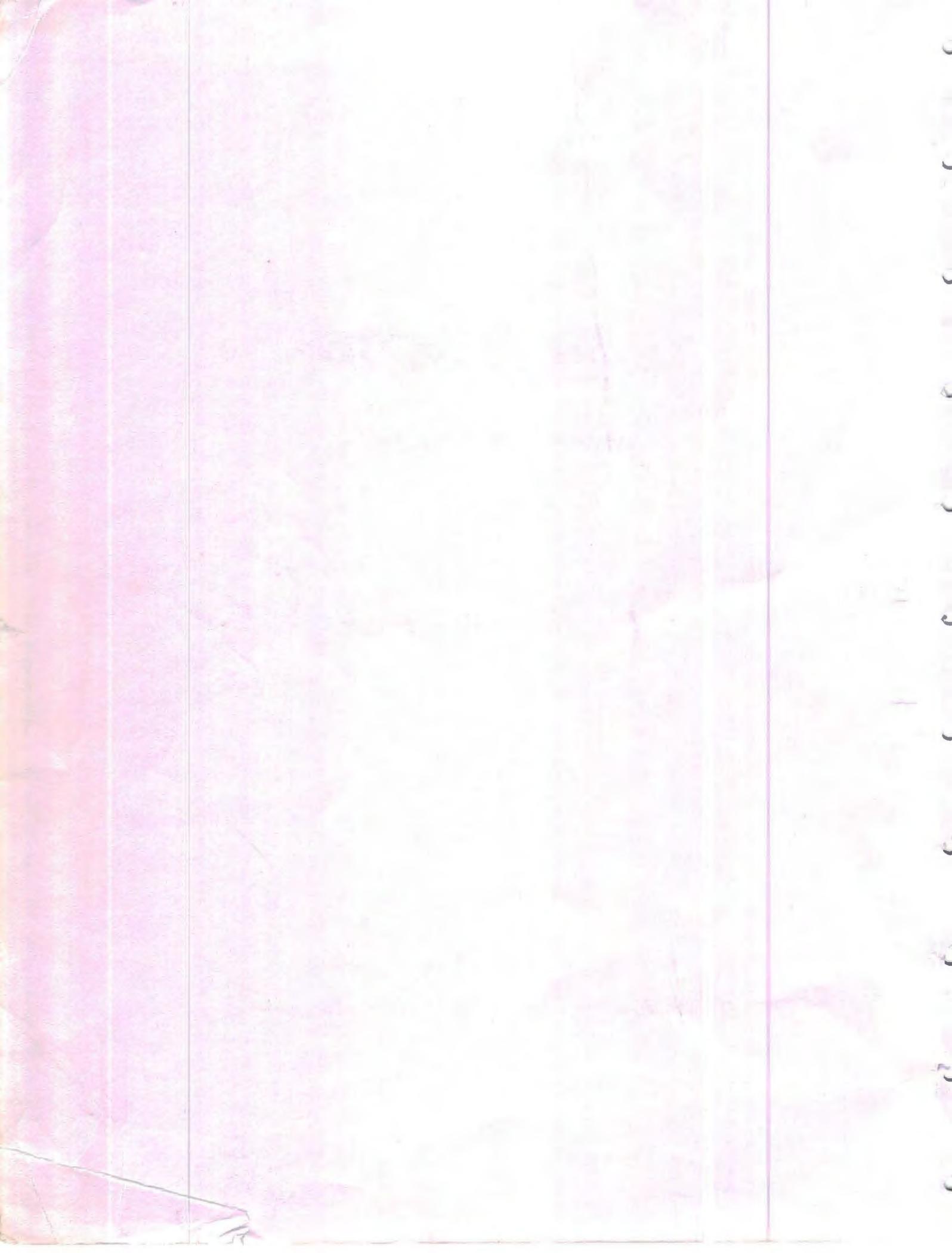
Alternative to Armageddon

BARBARA MARX HUBBARD

from

THE BOOK OF CO-CREATION

An Evolutionary Interpretation of the New Testament



The REVELATION

Alternative to Armageddon

BARBARA MARX HUBBARD

from

THE BOOK OF CO-CREATION

An Evolutionary Interpretation of the New Testament

THE BOOK OF CO-CREATION
An Evolutionary Interpretation
of the
New Testament

Part I:
THE GOSPEL
Jesus the Christ - Our Potential Self

Part II:
THE ACTS AND THE EPISTLES
The Promise Will Be Kept

Part III:
THE REVELATION
Alternative to Armageddon

The Book of Co-Creation is a three-part unpublished manuscript. This
is the complete Part III in pre-publication form.

OCEAN TREE BOOKS

The following text is the concluding third of a larger work, The Book of Co-Creation, an evolutionary perspective on the New Testament of the Holy Bible, recorded in 1980. The text is presented without comment or elaboration, together with those passages from the King James Version of the Bible that inspired its message.

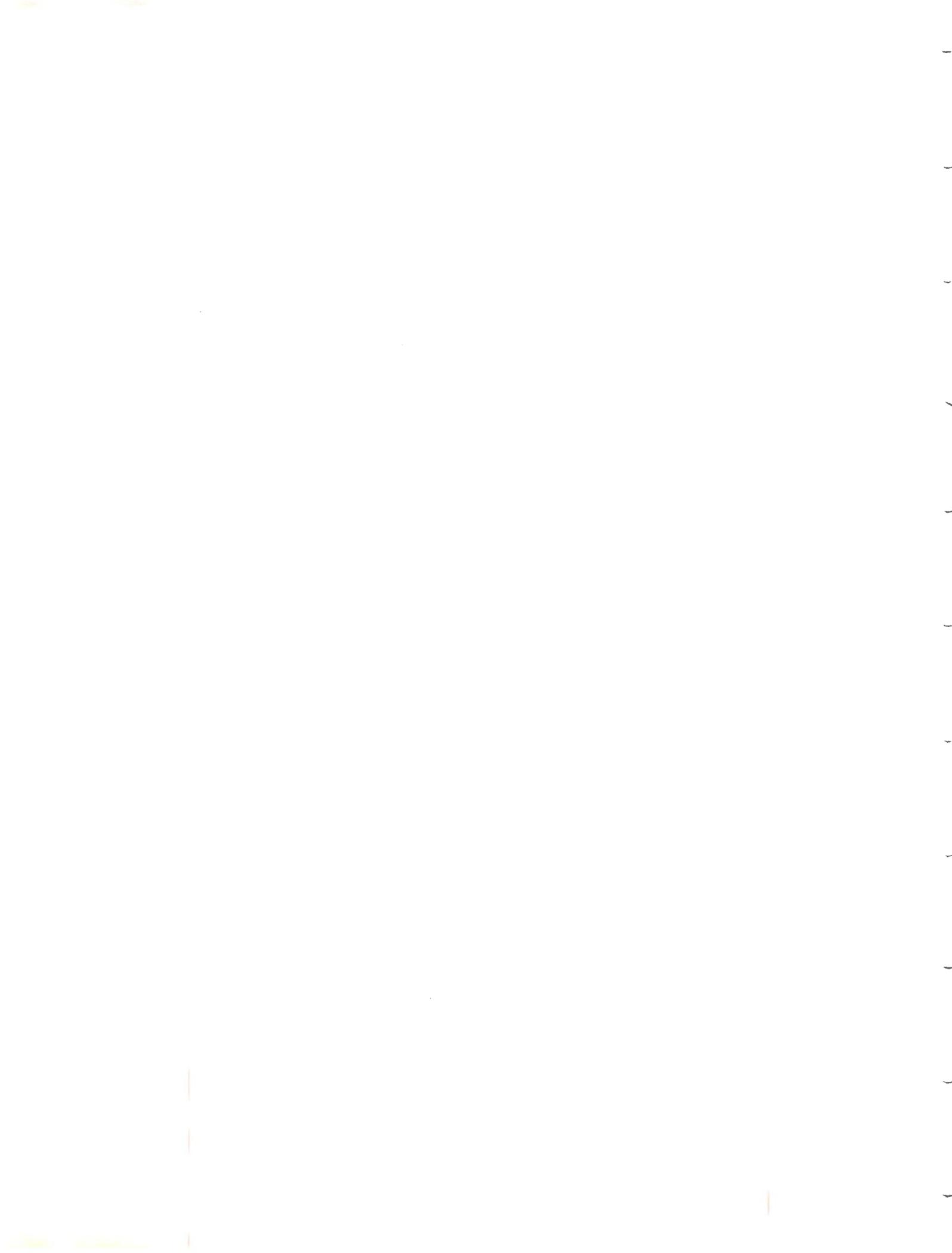
The errors that you will encounter while reading this text are indicative of minor editorial work that remains to be done prior to final publication. The message is too vital, however, to be withheld any longer from those who will appreciate it most. We anticipate that circulation of this pre-publication edition of Revelation will accelerate interest in the demand for publication in book form of the complete manuscript.

We welcome the comments and suggestions of all who read this document.

© Copyright 1983, The Foundation for Co-Creation. All rights reserved worldwide. No part of this text may be reproduced or transmitted in any form, electronic or mechanical, including photocopy, recording, or any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission of the publisher and Barbara Marx Hubbard.

This pre-publication version of Revelation: Alternative to Armageddon is available on special request from:

O C E A N T R E E B O O K S
Post Office Box 1295
Santa Fe, New Mexico 87504

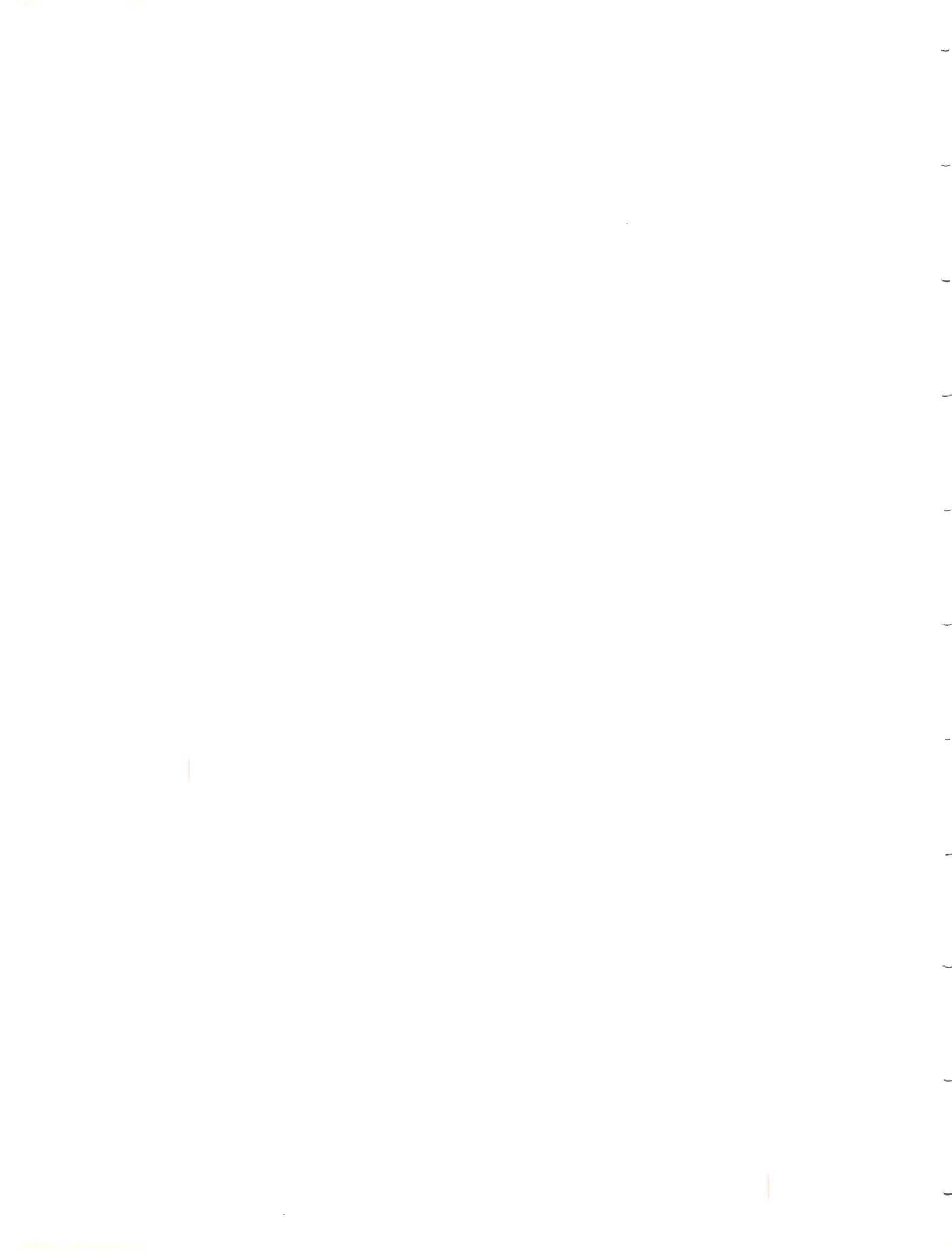


I am deeply moved by Barbara Marx Hubbard's THE THIRD TESTAMENT.* I confidently accredit her mystical experience and her consequent viewpoint that everyone is a direct child of God. I do so because of a similar experience of my own. It was in February 1928 that I had this real and extraordinary experience, the only one in my life that was utterly mystical. I was walking on Michigan Avenue in Chicago when suddenly I found myself with my feet seemingly no longer touching the pavement. I found myself seemingly floating along at the center of a sparkling sphere. Then I heard a deep, loud and clear voice, such as I had never heard before, saying, "From now on you need never await temporal attestation to your thought. You think the truth."

I find Barbara's interpretations of her experiences and here therefrom assumed self-disciplines to be inspired.

Buckminster Fuller

* The name of the text was later changed to THE BOOK OF CO-CREATION.



This text is written for the co-creators on planet Earth, those who have the intention to go the whole way. If you let it trigger in you the memory of why you are here, you will grow far more rapidly. This is the voice of the Christ-teacher for those whose mission is the evolution of humanity from Homo sapiens to Homo universalis.

The Book of Co-Creation

This work came to me as an inspiration. I offer it in the spirit of sharing, both in the unravelling of the mystery of the coming events and in the discovery of our complementary roles in the time before us.

Barbara Marx Hubbard

CONTENTS

Introduction	vii
Chapter 1	1
Chapter 2	13
Chapter 3	20
Chapter 4	31
Chapter 5	41
Chapter 6	55
Chapter 7	66
Chapters 8, 9	71
Chapter 10	80
Chapter 11	90
Chapter 12	108
Chapter 13	123
Chapter 14	129
Chapter 15	143
Chapter 16	146
Chapter 17	153
Chapter 18	161
Chapter 19	168
Chapter 20	183
Chapter 21	205
Chapter 22	239



INTRODUCTION

This work is written for those in whom the flame of expectation burns--people who are attracted to the future and who desire to participate in the transformation of themselves and the world to a higher stage of consciousness, freedom and order.

We are the second generation of disciples. Almost two thousand years ago, a small band of people believed in the literal reality of the life, death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. They preached that we must get ready for the kingdom of heaven was at hand. They believed the promise that Jesus had made:

He that believeth in me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do...

The churches were formed to retain and nourish this extraordinary promise of a new humanity capable of evolving beyond the limits of the creature-human condition, beyond the illusion of separation, in the model of Jesus.

Now, at the threshold of the second millenium, we, like the first disciples, believe in the reality of the transformation. We sense that out of the current crises, new spiritual, social and scientific potentials are emerging which, if used harmoniously in alignment with the will of God, can give the human species the ability to transcend this phase of evolution--to go beyond self-centered consciousness, beyond planet-boundedness, war, disease, scarcity and degeneration. We see the possibility of acting out the promise of becoming fully human beings, ever-evolving, in a universe of many mansions, co-creative with the patterns in the process of creation.

We intuit that we are living during the "half-hour of silence in heaven," of which John the Divine wrote in The Revelation. The angels of destruction are held in abeyance for one more instant of time. The four horsemen of the Apocalypse are not yet riding. The nuclear holocaust has not yet begun. The biosphere has not yet collapsed.

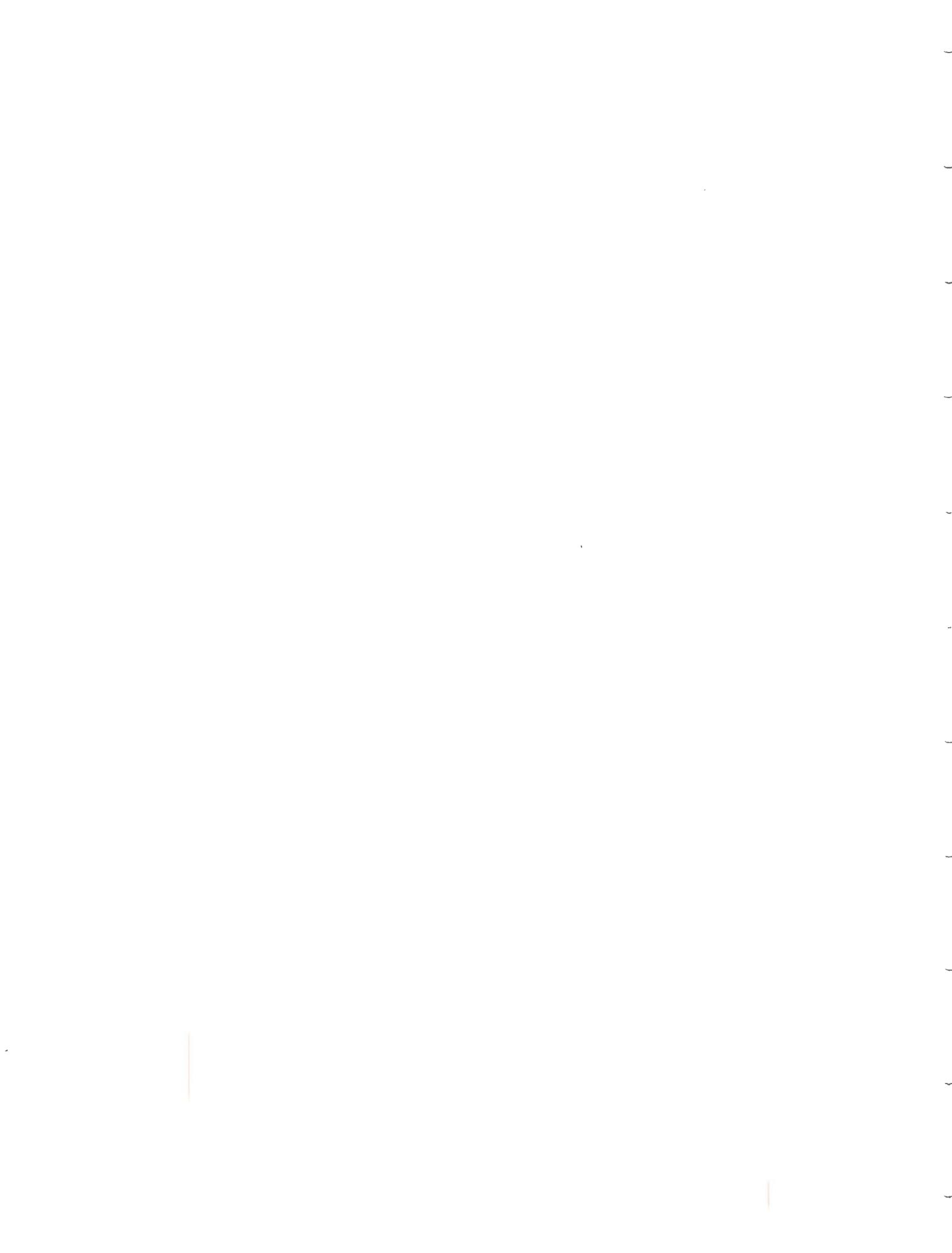
There are alternatives to Armageddon.

There is time for the children of God to unite as the people of planet Earth, to connect with each other--believers and non-believers alike who desire to work together for the common well-being.

Together we can experience a planetary pentecost, joining as one planetary body, each hearing the same inner voice in our own language, saying: We are one. We are good. We are universal.

This work came to me as an inspiration. I offer it in the spirit of sharing, both in the unravelling of the mystery of the coming events and in the discovery of our complementary roles in the time before us.

Barbara Marx Hubbard



HOW THE BOOK OF CO-CREATION ORIGINATED

A Personal Story¹

All my life I have been a seeker for meaning. Born of a Jewish, agnostic, affluent background in 1929, I received no spiritual training. When I asked my father what religion we were, he answered: "You are an American." The only commandment I was given was "Do your best." But at what? That was my question.

My earliest memory is of a deep hunger for something more, for a purpose beyond my daily life. I sensed the impending gloom of the whole human species aiming at the goal of material well-being as an end unto itself.

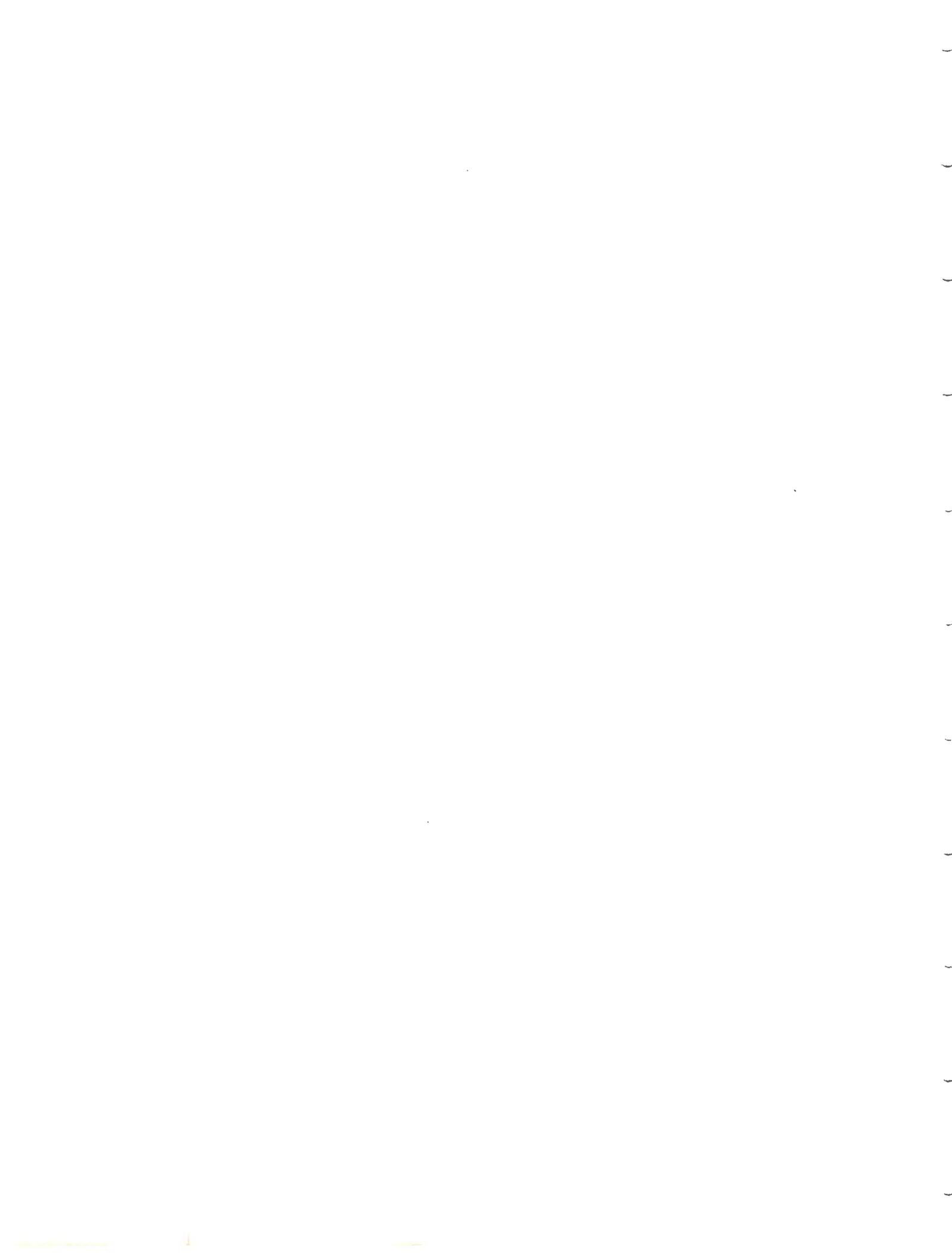
When the atom bomb exploded in 1945, a deep question arose in my mind: What is the purpose of Western civilization? What is the meaning of science and democracy? Are we headed toward destruction? Or worse, are we moving toward meaningless affluence, which had already struck the rich in the developed world. Neither seemed right. Neither corresponded to the magnetic attraction for the future which pulled at my solar plexus for something more, something new.

Again the central question arose: What is new? What are we aiming for that is desirable? I started on a search for an image of the future commensurate with our capacities and our aspirations.

At that time, in the late forties and early fifties, the modern arts were portraying the dead end of an age. From the Renaissance masterwork, "David" by Michelangelo, through Manet, Monet, Pissaro, Picasso, Jackson Pollock, we witnessed the disintegration of a self-image. T. S. Eliot and Jean-Paul Sartre heralded the mournful meaninglessness of modern aspirations for progress. Hope was ridiculed; aspiration was assassinated. We had come to an end.

I read like a child starving for life. First, the world philosophies. What do they say about the future? Very little indeed. Either they look backward toward a golden age; or are stoical, accepting nature as is; or repetitive, expecting nothing new under the sun; or existential, asserting there is no intrinsic meaning except what we make up; or absurdist/nihilistic, based on the inevitable increase of entropy and the heat death of the universe. None of these philosophies resonated with my intuitive hope, the magnetic flame of expectation.

¹This introduction is in part taken from *The Evolutionary Journey* by Barbara Marx Hubbard, published by Evolutionary Press, 1982, a project of the Institute for Conscious Evolution, 2415 Clement Street, San Francisco, CA 94121.



I turned to the world religions, looking for one thing: the image of the future. I found them much more interesting. They all "predicted" transformation...especially the Judeo-Christian teachings, which suggested a time would come in history when, as St. Paul said,

We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound...for this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality...then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death, is swallowed up in victory...the sufferings of the present cannot be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us...

There! The magnetic pull was for "that." But what is "that," and how do you get from Scarsdale, N.Y., to glory untold? I tried to make the mystical leap of faith from here to there, but my rational mind would not go. I failed, falling into the metaphysical abyss, between secular reality and spiritual faith.

In desperation I joined the Episcopal Church in Scarsdale. The minister preached that we were helpless and guilty. I wanted to rise up and say: "It's not true! We must be great. God would not have created us helpless." But I did not dare and, besides, when I prayed I heard no voices, saw no signs. Only silence. I despaired and left the Church.

To every young man who ventured to "take me out," I asked the question, "What is your purpose?" "Why do you think we're here on this planet?" My dating life was slow, to say the least.

I tried academia--Bryn Mawr College. My heart sank the first day. The courses were all in separate boxes: History, Mathematics, French, Literature. No course on Purpose. No relationship between ideas.

People said, "When you marry this will all pass. Motherhood is obviously the answer." I married and had five children--a thorough investigation--yet the need for purpose deepened. I loved each child as myself, and needed to know their meaning as well as my own.

By the time I was thirty I thought I was neurotic. I had done everything I could think of to be purposeful. I had faithfully made the woman's odyssey. Love. Husband. Children. I had clear air and water, good food. I tried to make people "happy." And I was dying. But of what? Of meaninglessness.

Then I made three discoveries.

First, Abraham H. Maslow's *Toward a Psychology of Being*. It saved my life. He said that once our deficiency needs are met with relative ease, our "growth needs" for a richer sense of beingness, for chosen work of intrinsic value, become imperative--as necessary for us as food to the hungry. If we don't grow at that stage, we get psychologically sick. It is normal and healthy to want to become more than comfortable.



Maslow also pointed out that all self-actualizing people feel related to a transcendent or transpersonal order beyond self-fulfillment. I understood that my problem was unused growth potential; unused because I didn't know what to work for. I was underdeveloped, not sick! Alienation was a divine discontent driving me toward a next level of growth. I was determined to learn how to be "normal," joyful, in the 20th century.

The second life-saver was Teilhard de Chardin's *Phenomenon of Man*. It was an epiphany for me. There is a continuing, evolving pattern in the processing of nature that leads to greater whole systems, higher consciousness and freedom--and it's going on NOW. It's unfinished. The world is evolving, not just the individual. Not only do I have unused growth potential--so does the world--so does our species--and so does the universe! Something new is coming. The magnetic attraction was right. I could trust my intuition.

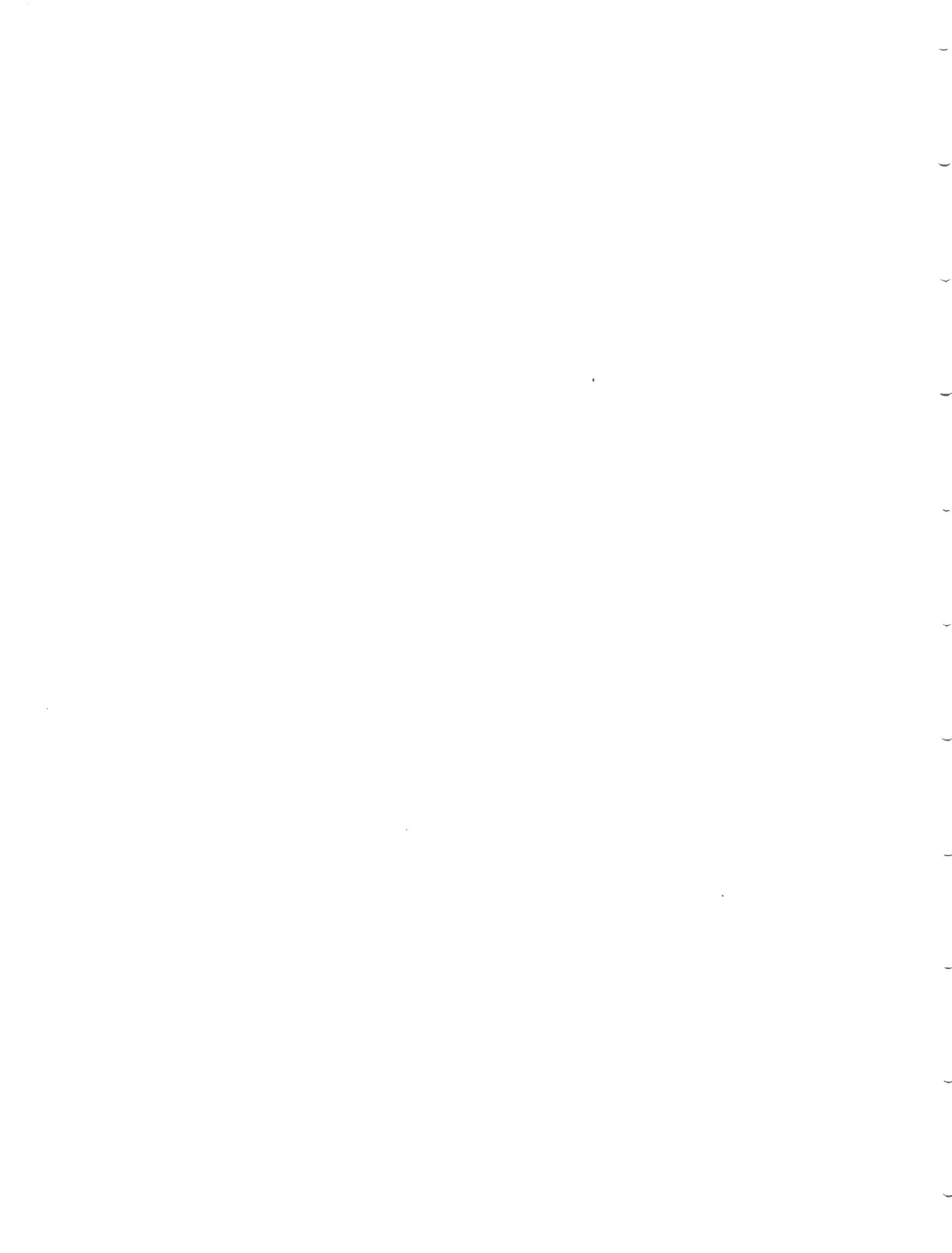
I was getting closer to answering my question of purpose.

Then, in 1962, John Glenn penetrated our blue biosphere, entering outer space. I felt a sense of our species at a moment of physical transformation. It was like being alive when the fish flopped out upon the dry land--a critical evolutionary event...but this time it's us! Not only is our consciousness expanding, as the mystics have proclaimed for ages; our bodies are also transcending Earth-boundedness.

When I saw the rocket rise on television, the words "FREEDOM!" and "BIRTH!" exploded in my mind. We could become a universal species! That was the purpose of our power, our technologies, our sciences! They provided us with the skills to carry us beyond the womb of our mother, Earth, into a universe in which there are possibly billions of life-systems comparable to our own. The Western World has been developing the technologies of transcendence commensurate with age-old visions of transcendence. We lacked only a perspective broad enough to see what's happening.

In one of those flashes of insight and expanded reality that changes one's life, I experienced ourselves as one planetary body being "born into the universe." In my mind's eye I was in outer space with that rocket, witnessing myself and all others as conscious cells in the body of Earth. Our whole body was struggling to coordinate. We were gasping for breath as pollution poisoned our biosphere. We were feeling the pain of our unrealized oneness as the mass media flashed "news" of hunger, accident and war. And as we reached together into outer space for new life, we awakened to our oneness; we connected and we experienced total empathy, total joy. The whole planet smiled--a planetary smile!

I lived through this period of history as though it were a speeded-up movie of creation. It was a cosmic birth experience. Our past was *all* of cosmic history, an evolutionary spiral that began with the origin of the material universe and is still continuing as we make the transition from mere terrestrial to universal awareness.



I suddenly saw that our generation is alive at the most marvelous time in history, the dawn of the universal age, the threshold of conscious evolution, when the creature human first becomes aware of the processes of creation and begins to participate deliberately in the design of our world.

I received a deep vocational commandment: "Go tell the story of our birth."

The flame of expectation rose to a burning intensity, motivating me to seek an expanded vocation--to communicate our potentials for the future. My second life began--a chosen life. I felt free within myself, not by separating myself from the formative processes of the universe, but by connecting my own growth urge to the force that is evolving the universe. I had a purpose related to the evolution of the world. I sensed this connection by vocation as fundamental to human growth.

I worked with a powerful joy to try to understand the story of creation at the dawn of the universal age, the story of our "birth into the universe." I read constantly, piecing together cosmology, geology, biology, psychology, current events, futuristics, religious visions. I sought out people throughout the world who were working on aspects of our next step forward, who felt the attraction that Teilhard describes. All my relationships changed. I became a growing woman and a deeper mother, able to relate to my children as co-evolvers in a transforming world that needed them as it needed me and all others. In my forties I felt myself at the beginning of life.

In 1970 I co-founded, with John Whiteside, The Committee for the Future, the first citizens' advocacy group for a positive future. We gave synergistic conferences. We testified before Congress. We made dramatic presentations on the future...but something was still missing.

All human endeavor, no matter how magnificent, seemed incomplete and doomed to failure because of one fatal flaw: self-centered consciousness, the illusion of separation. No matter what power for the good we gained, how could we change our nature? The world seemed poised on the verge of either self-destruction or the creation of new worlds--and we were still a self-centered species.

What was missing? What trigger would activate our potential for the good?

A deep frustration eroded my sense of hopefulness. In this state of mind, I rented a house in January, 1980, in Santa Barbara to write a book on the evolutionary perspective. But a writer's block descended. Too many ideas fluttered at the entry of my mind, blocking each other. I did not know where to begin.



One day, in irritation, I telephoned my sister, asking her to take a day off with me to drive through the beautiful hills of Santa Barbara. I gave up and surrendered my attention to the extraordinary clarity of the sea and the sky.

As we drove along a mountain road I saw a small sign: "Mount Calvary Monastery." I felt an irresistible desire to go there. An electric excitement brought tears to my eyes. "Something is going to happen to me," I told my sister, who was staring at me in surprise. We drove up the steep, winding road to the top of the mountain. I got out of the car and saw a little Episcopal monastery.

Something in the sky above Mount Calvary caught my eye. People were floating in weightless ecstasy in hang-gliders, leaping from a higher mountain, floating like rainbow-colored butterflies above the monastery.

Suddenly, and quite unexpectedly, a powerful stream of ideas flashed through my mind.

My resurrection was a signal for all of yours. Why do you suppose I submitted to the calumny of Calvary but to demonstrate that the physical body can and must be transformed.

The resurrection was a future forecast of an approaching new norm. The transformation of *Homo sapiens* to *Homo universalis* is the acting out of that forecast by the human species.

What I did alone, all now can do together who choose to love God the Father above all else and neighbor as self. That great commandment of pure love, *combined* with the knowledge of God's processes of creation gained by science in the past 2000 years, is the formula for victory.

I was stunned. It seemed to be the voice and presence of Jesus. I had always admired Jesus as a great spiritual master along with Buddha, Mohammed and others. But I had not had a personal "born-again" experience. I was not formally a Christian, nor a member of any other religion. I did not intellectually believe in the resurrection. Yet, that voice had greater reality than anything I had ever experienced. I felt I knew it better than I knew myself. I experienced it as true.

In a state of deep excitement--and a little shyness--I approached the monastery and knocked at the door. A priest wearing a long white robe responded. "My name is Adam," he said. I had to laugh. "My name is Barbara...I'm a futurist...a seeker of God...can I come here?"



He told me there was a silent retreat the following weekend, which I could attend. I checked in that Friday with a profound anticipation of the unexpected. I laid aside all personal agendas and left myself open for anything.

That night I wandered into the library and picked out a book at random. It was a gruesome description of an actual crucifixion by a medical doctor who was convinced that the resurrection was real. There were pictures of the shroud of Turin. I fell asleep feeling the horror and the mystery of the crucifixion in my own body.

The next morning I took communion in the monastery's simple chapel, standing awkwardly in my tennis shoes beside monks in flowing robes of white and gold.

As I sat in prayer, the "idea stream" began again, astounding me with the words, "The communion ceremony is to become the union ceremony ..."

I moved into the garden and sat in the early morning sun. The ideas continued...

It is your own maturing which is the key. Take the perspective of a more mature species, what it will be like when the human race grows up, stops fighting and starts using its full capacities harmoniously. As each person has a higher, wiser self, so does the species-as-a-whole.

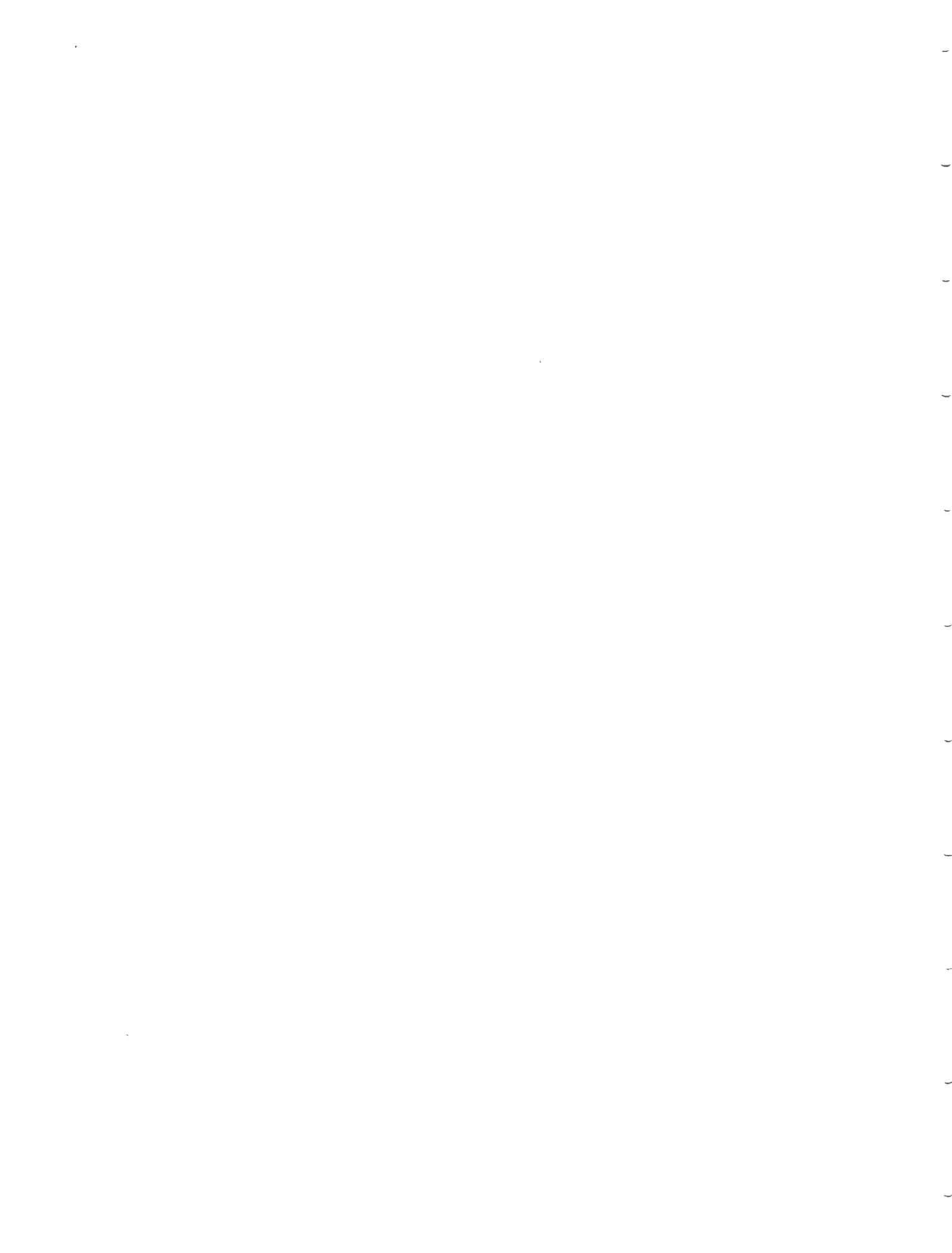
Be members of a more mature species. YOU HAVE THE POWERS OF A NATURAL CHRIST. This is what I came to Earth to reveal. You can do what I did and even greater works shall you do.

Stop being children. Start being like me. Yours are the powers. Yours the glory. Yours the triumph if you align your will with the will of God and love your neighbor as yourself.

You--all of you who are desirous and ready--are the way. Be a beacon of light unto yourselves. This tiny band, this brave congregation of souls attracted to the future of the world, are my avant garde, my new order of the future.

They are self-selected souls who have come to earth to carry the miracle of the resurrection into action as the transformation of *Homo sapiens* to *Homo universalis*.

The words came with a rhythm of their own, almost faster than I could record them. I was scribbling at lightning speed as the monks of the Order of the Holy Cross walked by me in the garden, smiling pleasantly. I wondered what they'd think of all this. Is it blasphemous to believe in the reality of the promise?



The ideas continued...

The text of the new order of the future is the story of creation.

The first chapter is revealed in the religions of the world-- especially the Judeo-Christian, which foresaw the future most clearly. Its vision, as stated by Paul, is true.

Behold I shew you a mystery;
We shall not all sleep,
but we shall all be changed,
In a moment
In the twinkling of an eye,
at the last trump;
for the trumpet shall sound,
and the dead shall be raised incorruptible
and we shall be changed. (I Corinthians 15:51-52)

Revelation shall be unfolded in evolution through the marriage of faith and knowledge in each of you.

The second chapter of the story of creation is being discovered by the sciences of humanity.

The maturing human intellect is rediscovering its connection to the creation as it perceives that the "material world" is an abstraction of the nervous system. The ultimate reality is not matter but patterned, intentional energy...God.

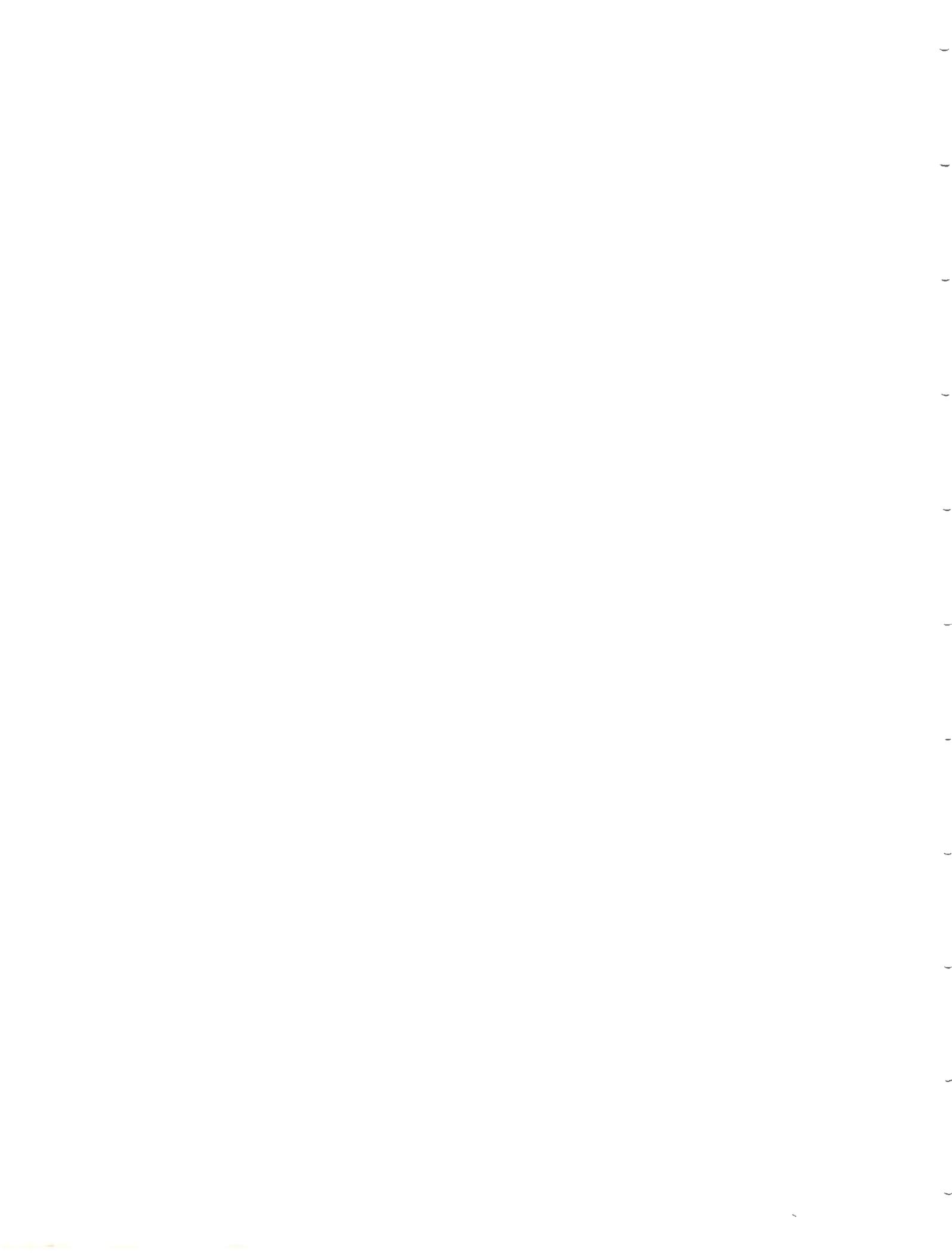
The maturing human intellect is catching a glimpse of God's processes so that we can co-operate consciously with Him. We are entering the first phase of conscious evolution for which the new order of the future is formed.

The maturing human intellect, now confronting the mystery of the creation with a greater knowingness than ever before, must humbly and joyfully consecrate itself to working with the creation to achieve the next level of consciousness, freedom and order in this world and in the universe beyond.

The third chapter of the story of creation is to be written by the participants in the drama, the actors in the passion play. The text is pre-scripted, pre-patterned, pre-potential, but not pre-determined.

There is free will.

The articles of faith are



- There is a designing intelligence in the universe.
- We are the creations of that intelligence.
- We are ready to become co-creative with that intelligence to act out the next chapter in the history of the world.
- We recognize in all humility that we are an infinitesimal part of an infinite universe.
- We are capable, even in our infancy, of resonating with that infinity to an ever more precise degree.

I recorded these ideas and many more. The floodgates of my mind had opened. It was as if an unseen hand was activating the memory bank of my brain, selecting ideas that had been stored through years of experience. I organized nothing. I "thought" of nothing. I simply recorded the stream of ideas. Then came another unexpected thought:

Read through the New Testament for the vision of the future.

You found the clues in God's evolutionary process, but were struck down by emptiness in your heart till you were required to seek the love that passeth all understanding.

Now, returning to the Episcopal Church that you rejected in your youth, you have discovered that the pattern has also been revealed in the Bible. Most specifically, you recognized that THE RESURRECTION IS REAL.

Go to the Bible and pick out the predictive passages. Study the Bible as you studied the story of creation as revealed in the works of nature. You found God through His works. You found Christ through your need for unconditional love.

I went inside to find a Bible. Back in the garden, I opened it at a passage from Corinthians:

For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. (I Corinthians 15:21)

I began to write without thinking:

With man came the awareness of death and the effort to overcome it. All of human history can be interpreted as the effort to overcome the limits of mammalian existence, to go



beyond eating, sleeping, reproducing and dying. Through tools, language, religion, art, and now, through science, industry and technology, we strove to overcome the limits of the material world.

Our generation--born at the time when humankind-as-a-whole is born from Earth-only life to universal life--is the first to have the capacities to act out the resurrection as the transformation.

Soon I recognized that most passages in the Bible are predictive. I left the garden, the monastery, and the monks, returned home, cancelled all engagements, and wrote four or five hours each day for six months. I began with Matthew and continued through to the end of the Book of Revelation.

I feel that "I"--my normal, waking, conscious personality, who has been a seeker--virtually co-created the text with a hierarchy of other, higher selves. Some seemed to be aspects of my own supra-conscious mind; others seemed to come from beyond my own experience.

Selected passages attracted my attention. Usually I had no pre-conceptions about their meaning. An idea would come into my head, followed by another, until an essay unfolded. Sometimes a voice that called itself "Jesus" interrupted authoritatively. He felt like a living presence, the resurrected Jesus who appeared to the disciples after his crucifixion; the one who ascended, and who is now alive. He spoke as an imperishable being, expressing himself as a stream of ideas, urging us to recognize ourselves as "natural Christs," fully human beings in his image, eventually able to do the work he did, and even more. His voice emanated far more electricity and power than any of the other various idea streams (or voices) that I recorded.

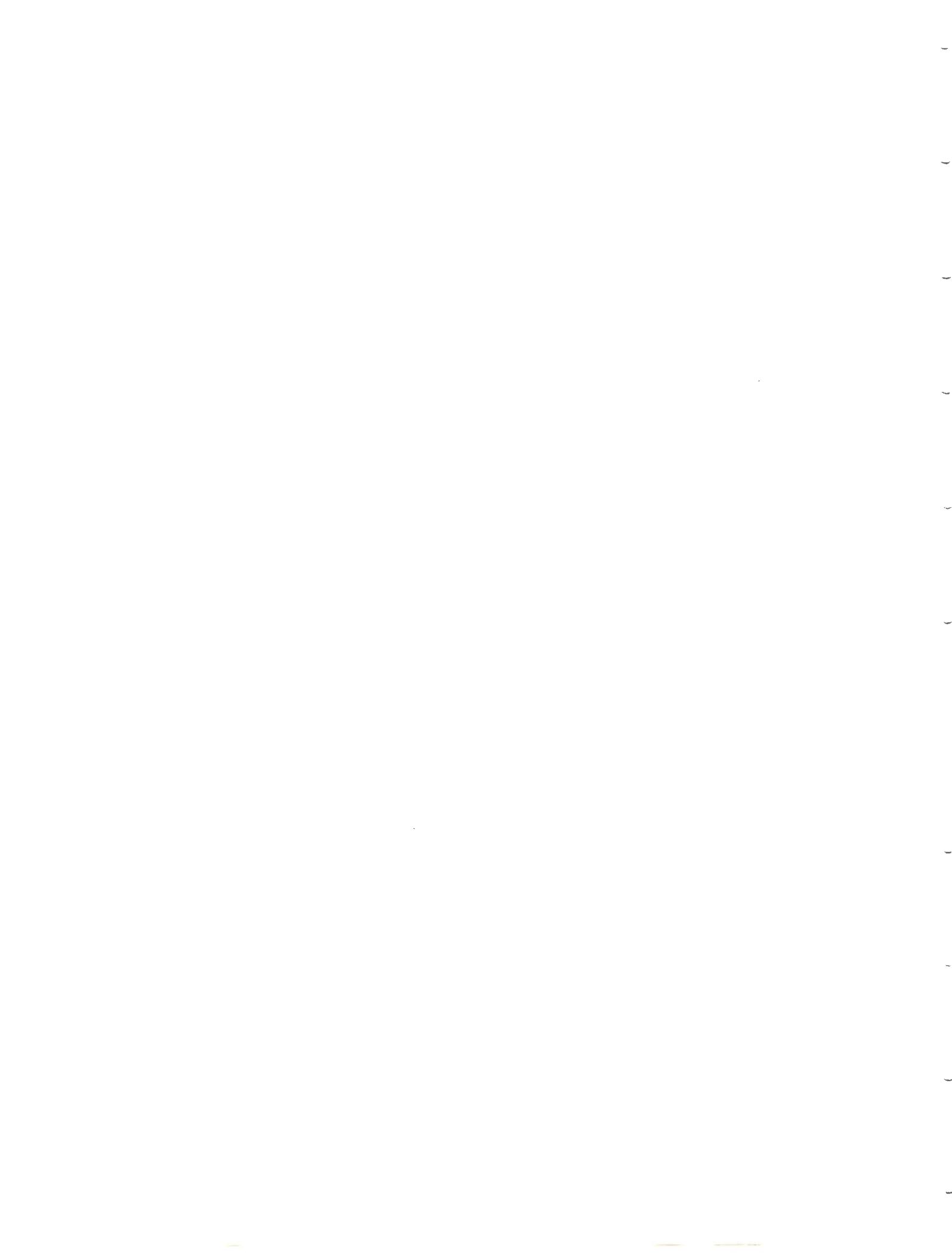
In other passages it seemed as though the voices were those of our elder brothers and sisters who have gone before and already know the way--the "elders" spoken of by John in The Revelation.

Other sections seemed to come from a collective species consciousness--what the human species already knows as a whole, but which which is usually not accessible to us in self-centered awareness.

In other passages the voice I was hearing called itself our higher self. For example, here is what I recorded in response to Revelation 21:5:

(And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.)

And he who sat upon the throne said to me, Behold I am writing anew, through scribes on earth who are willing to listen to me



again with new ears in the light of the present crises on planet Earth.

Do you suppose that I communicated *once* two thousand years ago the reality of your future in the new heaven and new earth, never to communicate to anyone on Earth ever again?

Nonsense. I communicate to and through millions of you all the time. I am the higher self, the still small voice, the Eureka! experience, the flash of unity that billions of people have experienced at least once in their lives.

Now that the quantum instant of selection is approaching, this inner voice through which I have spoken since time immemorial is being consciously cultivated by the people on Earth--millions of them from all nations, races and religions.

I am speaking ANEW to everyone with eyes to see and ears to hear.

Through this text I am speaking to one of you who has asked to know the next step for humanity. She is receiving what she asked for, and so will you, dearly beloved. Each of you shall receive what you ask for, directly from me, if you choose to listen to your own voice of God within. I would like to hear a new chorus on Earth. The inner voice choir must begin to sing.

Dare to admit what you all secretly know: that you are not mere animals living in a sack of dying flesh, peering out at a material world which has no feeling for you. Does that feel true to you? Does that belief correspond to the aspiration in your heart?

Of course not.

This text is for those who are willing to participate consciously in contributing their own awareness to the third chapter in the book of creation to be written at the time of the transformation, not before.

All honor and praise to John, to Paul, to Peter and to all of the early disciples. But do you suppose there shall be no more disciples?

There have been disciples throughout history, according to the needs of the age.

The needs of the age are the greatest that the earth has experienced since its conception.

This text is a call for participation in discovering the natural blueprint for a normal planetary birth in an effort to avoid the violent birth that John foresaw.



John, Paul and Peter, Matthew, Mark and Luke, and all the countless others who have taken down my words, are with you now, dearly beloveds.

Feel their presence. They are there to assist you, as you are here to assist them in the voyage to the New Jerusalem. Amen.

* * *

Throughout the text, the various points of view, or voices, weave in and out, each with a life of its own, as in a Greek drama...Gods commanding, mortals questioning, heroes acting, chorus commenting.

The ideas repeat themselves as in a symphony. Their primary purpose is not information but transformation. The length of the text seems necessary to create pathways of evolutionary consciousness in the still self-conscious mind.

One of the most significant aspects of the text is its personal instructions for the "new order of the future." There are many exercises we can practice daily to remind ourselves that we are now, potentially, Christ-like beings, fully human. The text says:

... your compass is an inner magnetic needle which tells you when you are off the path (pain) and on the path (joy). The more frequently you check your compass, the more sensitive you become to its signals of pain and joy, and the better you will stay the course and guide others to do the same.

We are urged to "form the new order of the future" by forming it in ourselves. I have practiced the guidelines and exercises given in the text and continually feel the wonder of my own evolution. As I wrote my responses to Bible passages in my journal, I occasionally received a personal instruction clearly directed at me and my particular psychological needs. I have presented only those which seem of general interest.

As you read the text, I highly recommend that you start a journal of your own, meditating and asking your own questions. I have discovered that this inner voice is always available. It is just that I rarely remember to ask. It is possible to receive profound insight during normal waking consciousness. Ask and it shall be given.

Perhaps the essence of "co-creative consciousness" is the awareness of the part and the whole at the same time. You receive insights from the larger whole, then act upon those insights in your daily life, receive "feedback" from the environment, and return to ask again. This "spiritual cybernetics" leads to genuine evolutionary consciousness, a



meditative life of action, attuning to the patterns in the process of creation *while* acting in the "real" world.

I have reread the text several times, editing it for obvious errors. Most of it appears word for word as it came to me and was recorded in my journal. It could be cut, edited, reorganized, etc., but I have decided to publish this preliminary edition very much as I recorded it. Some passages are more clear than others. But instead of my judging for you, you can make your own decisions as to what feels true to you.

I had never read the New Testament before this writing, except for a few selected passages. As I was recording some of the more "far-out" ideas, I held all intellectual judgment in abeyance. My process was to read a passage in Scripture, then ask, "How is this true?", then record whatever ideas flowed. Sometimes I was initially startled and disbelieving. Then, as I wrote, the words resonated with a deeper level of knowing, and I felt as though I had always known what I had actually just thought of.

I do not claim that what is written in the text is either true or not true. Since much of what is described has not happened yet, there is no way of knowing except to live it out and discover the truth as we mature. If we believe it is true, we will act accordingly and it will *become* true. For as we see reality, so we act, and as we act, so we become.

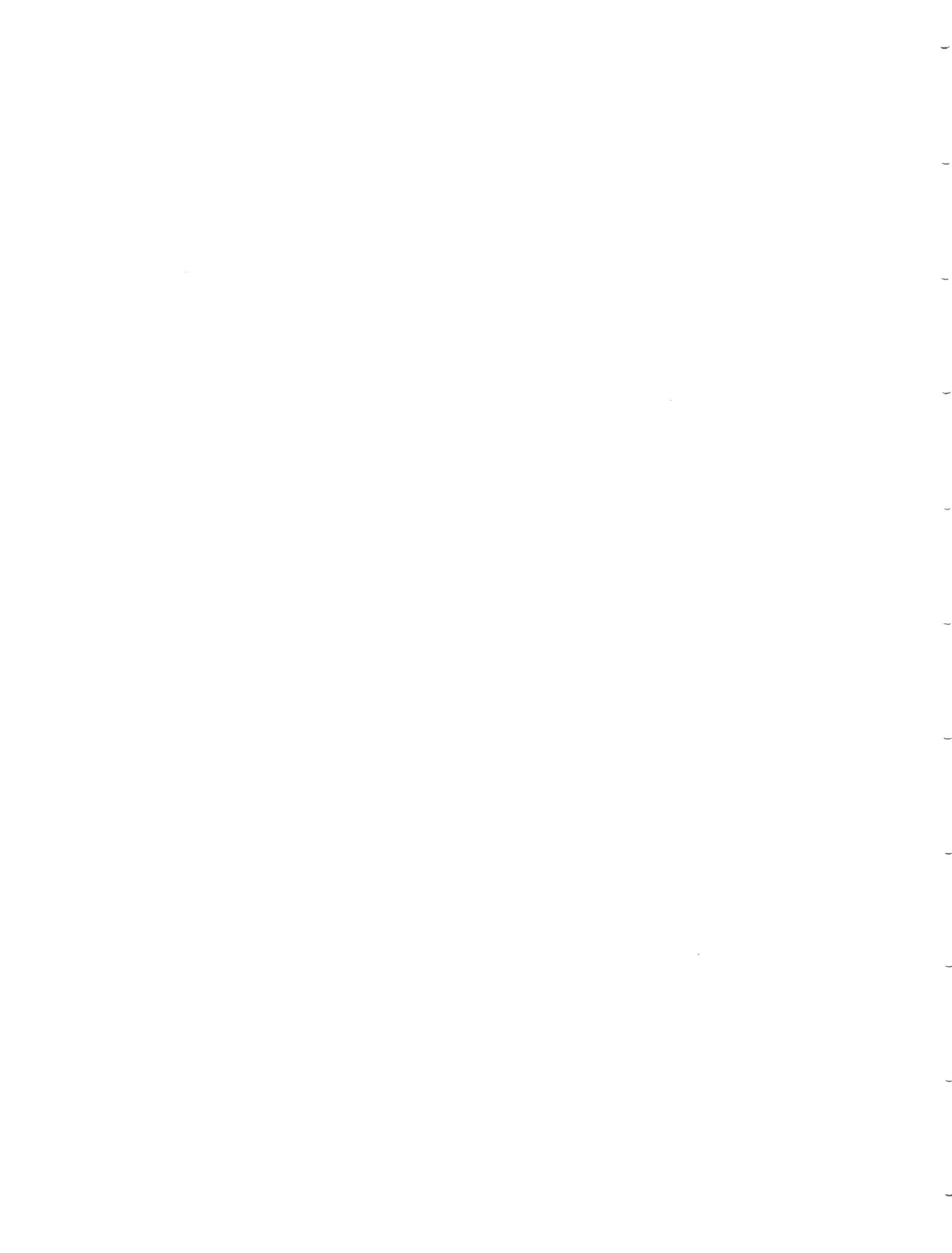
As I read the work over and over again, I have become profoundly convinced of the truth of the Scriptures. The words of the New Testament now appear to me as early descriptions of the evolutionary potential of humanity that we are just now discovering.

My sense is that the future is pre-patterned and pre-potential, but not pre-determined. There is genuine freedom in the system. God created us in His image. Co-creation is genuine--there is real opportunity to innovate. This is not a robotic universe.

The text frequently says that it is written for a particular future-oriented family of humanity that has incarnated on the earth to work together toward the "planetary pentecost," the alternative to Armageddon, when we, like the first disciples, will have a shared planetary experience of the same voice, speaking in the same tongue, the same words to all peoples on earth attracted to the good of all.

It also says that it is especially written for "non-believers," those who have had the courage to stand apart from the creation long enough to learn how it actually *works*--the scientists, inventors, pioneers, astronauts--the builders of the new worlds on earth and in space.

The text clearly indicates that it is not connected to any particular institution or church. It is not written specifically for Christians. It is addressed to anyone anywhere on earth who feels this



particular attraction to becoming a transformed human, "our potential self." It advises us to use the name "Jesus" sparingly because this name has been identified with institutional conflicts and older ideas of reality.

It speaks equally to Buddhists, Moslems, Taoists, etc., as well as to non-religious believers. It thanks all churches, temples and mosques for the heroic act of preserving the promise of transformation, and exhorts us to get on with the business of acting out the commandments to love and to transform.

The most important use of the text is to help you in the process of your own evolution, to stimulate your own evolutionary awareness, growth and vocation in the world, and to encourage sharing this with others.

If it appeals to you, you are already a member of the new order of the future. After you have finished reading the text, you will find a form for "Friends of the Text" that gives you the opportunity to connect with others who are also forming the order in themselves.

I welcome you as you join your brothers and sisters on this journey to discover the next stage of evolution.

Barbara Marx Hubbard
Washington, D.C.
April, 1983



THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 1

The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

(Revelation 1:1,2)

The future of humanity pre-exists as an idea of God's, just as the future human pre-exists in the fertilized egg.

There are billions of planets in this universe which engender life, a biosphere, and an intelligent species that discovers God from within through intuition and God from without through science.

Every living planet arrives at the stage wherein it recognizes its finiteness, and begins the work of conscious evolution, caring for the mother planet and extending its capacities into the universe beyond the gestating planetary womb. This stage is occurring through the universe now.

Imagine how many babies are being born this instant on planet Earth, multiply that by millions, and you will have a sense of how many planetary systems are shifting from their terrestrial to their universal phase, right now.

Just as a doctor can tell a woman rushing to delivery what to expect because he has assisted at a thousand births, so Jesus Christ could tell John what to expect because he, Jesus, had assisted at many planetary births. It is the time of tribulations everywhere, when a planet is becoming universal. Everywhere there is a selection process, weeding out those members of the planetary body who cannot attune freely to God's design, from those who can.

The shift on planet Earth revealed to John by Jesus (who has participated in many "cosmic births" throughout the many mansions of the universe), is especially difficult. We are to have a painful birth. This could be predicted by anyone who has seen other planetary systems undergo the same natural change.

Ours is to be a difficult birth because of a serious defect inherited by humans from the error of animals who became carnivorous. The first humans inherited the taste for live flesh and thereby perpetuated killing as a way of life, aided by the emerging intellect.

The intellectual phase is natural. The killing phase is not. Every intelligent species on every planet goes through a period of semi-separation from God, in order to develop sufficient independence and individuality to become a genuine co-creator. This is known as the period of self-consciousness.

But every intelligent species developing intellect through self-consciousness does not have to learn to kill.

The "fall of man" was not a result of eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, which was a first step in our rise to Christhood. We had to learn the difference between good and evil to learn that killing was wrong, and to begin the painful steps to correct the planetary defect which arose millions of years before man at the origin of animal life.

Human history has been a difficult and as yet incomplete effort to overcome the mammalian defect programmed in our genes--killing animals and each other. We are heading toward the birth canal with this defect uncorrected, although millions of individuals are practicing total non-violence, hundreds of millions are still killing animals and each other.

This is why tribulations must be so severe on your planet. The killers must not survive to become universal humans. It would be tantamount to unleashing millions of Satans into the universe wielding the power of young gods.

Jesus revealed the birth process and the New Jerusalem to John, as an early vision of the goal of the terrestrial phase of human history. But it was not then time for the actual tribulations to begin. The Book of Revelation was given to the first generation of Christians to evoke the appropriate expectation of a new heaven and a new earth, in order that they might build the capacities to achieve this expectation in the fullness of time.

The Book of Co-Creation is given to your generation--the last generation of Christians--to give you appropriate guidance to proceed through the tribulations, the judgment, and your own living ascension.

You, dearly beloveds, are the first born of the first generation that begins to overcome physical death.

Jesus was "the first begotten of the dead," the first to break the animal/human cycle in one lifetime, to be resurrected and never die again.

There are some of you on Earth right now who will not see physical death as a mammal. You will not all sleep. Some of you will be changed.

This text is written for you who are to act out the promise, as the Book of Revelation was written for those who were to preserve the expectation.

* * *

Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

(Revelation 1:3)

Blessed are you alive now on planet Earth who are electing to be guides through the tribulations which are now beginning.

. The word has been heard by all the nations. The end of this phase has begun.

The Book of Co-creation is written for those of you who are prepared to lead your brothers and sisters out of the valley of death, just as Moses led the Jews out of the land of Egypt.

Our Exodus is from the animal/human condition.

Our Promised Land is the New Jerusalem.

Our image of man is the natural Christ.

Our process of transformation is the tribulations and the judgment, which will separate the whole-centered from the self-centered.

Those of you in preparation to act as guides across the River of Life to the other side, read on.

* * *

John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

(Revelation 1:4)

To the scattered people of Earth who intend to become fully human: You are the new church that is gathering in my name. You who intend to follow my way all the way, hail!

Grace be unto you. You shall be enabled by the process of evolution to transcend your own limits. You cannot do it by human will and desire alone. You are to be empowered by the force that creates the universe.

Peace be unto you. You are to develop total peace based on total faith, deeper than your intellects can yet fathom. This inner peace is a prerequisite for guides through the coming last days. Without inner peace you will not be able to hear the voice for God speaking within you.

Practice overcoming all fear...while you still have time.

* * *

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(Revelation 1:5,6)

This message comes to you from the mind of Jesus Christ through the hand of his faithful servant.

I, who have made you kings and priests, am now to make you co-creators. Women and men are no longer to separate for my sake as nuns and monks, but to unite for my sake, whole being with whole being, so that you can become the second fruits of the dead--a generation that moves beyond degeneration to regeneration. I was the first begotten of the dead. You, dearly beloveds, are to be the next begotten of the dead.

I overcame the mammalian life cycle.

So shall you.

* * *

Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

(Revelation 1:7)

Every I will see Jesus through the collective eye of the planetary body. Television will carry the vision of Jesus' return.

Every eye will see with the extended eyes of mankind.

Even those who now deny him will see him. There will be massive sorrow in the hearts of humans who have refused to follow the path of love. The disbelievers of the world will be infuriated. Those who hate God and who despise their fellow humans will be enraged at the power to

attract the multitudes which the image of Jesus will display on the television screens of the world.

* * *

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

(Revelation 1:8)

I, Jesus Christ, am a state of being which pre-existed the evolution of the world, and is pre-potential in the world which is passing away now.

I, Jesus Christ, am the idea of God for all beings to achieve. Each of you is created in the image of God, as I was.

Each of you will be co-creators with God, as I am.

Each of you will be joint-heirs with me, evolving from Alpha toward Omega, toward the time of the Universal Pentecost when all consciousness throughout the universe is connected in celebration of the union of each with all.

The Planetary Pentecost, which you are approaching, is the first step toward the Universal Pentecost which is to occur ages and ages hence.

As above, so below.

* * *

I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

(Revelation 1:9)

I, Barbara, who also am your sister and companion in tribulation, am here among others in the United States of America to send forth the word of Jesus Christ to the members of his body who wish to be the eyes and ears of the transformation. This word is for those who wish to see and hear the way to evolve, in order to do it themselves as a demonstration for all to see.

The Book of Co-Creation is written as a guide for those who wish to become the eyes and ears of the body of Christ--the church of the future, those who see ahead, the discoverers of my plan so that it may be enacted perfectly, without defect.

Be perfect. Be whole. Be prepared. Be joyful, dearly beloveds, and proceed to become the image of God, like me, Jesus, your model, your template, your potential, your future self.

* * *

I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

(Revelation 1:10-11)

I was in a state of deep searching in the New England fields when I asked the question: What in our age is comparable to the birth of Christ? What is our story?

Suddenly my mind's eye penetrated the blue cocoon of Earth as if focused from the blackness of outer space.

I witnessed our planet as one body struggling to coordinate as a whole.

I felt the pain everywhere.

I gasped for breath as the pollution choked the biosphere.

I cried for hunger as the food ran out.

I called out in agony for the suffering of those who are diseased.

I reached beyond the planet for new life.

With that reach I saw the Earth co-ordinate; I saw the members of the body politic connect, link, and suddenly love each other as they saw with the same eyes and heard with the same ears that they were one, whole, good body.

I experienced the presence of a being that infused the entire planet with love.

We groped with infants' tongues to speak with the presence who loved us, but we did not know the language.

I heard the words: "Our story is a birth. It is the birth of humankind. Go forth and tell the story. Humankind has been born into the universe.

"Tell the story to all people who have eyes to see and ears to hear and desire to participate consciously in the story of creation."

I, Barbara, do report these words for those who are now desirous of becoming actors in the story of our birth.

The script is revealed in the story of evolution and in the story of the birth, teachings, death, resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ.

We are discoverers of the script of the story of creation.

We are actors in the play.

We are acting out the script conceived by God before the world began.

We are adding our unique interpretation to a script which is being played in multitudes of ways throughout this universe without end.
Amen.

* * *

And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

(Revelation 1:12,13)

And I set forth to tell the story of the birth. But I did not know that the presence I had experienced was Jesus Christ. He did not tell me then. How would I know? Like Saul of Tarsus, I was a disbeliever. I was seeking meaning without God. I was seeking to evolve without the model of Jesus to guide me.

I had discovered the pattern in the process but I had not discovered the patterner. I had discovered the potential in the process for universal life, but had not yet imagined that this potential is in me and in you.

I thought it was in others yet to be born, ages and ages hence. And so I set forth to tell the story without Jesus as a model, without God as a Father, and without the Holy Spirit as an inner guide. I was a blind pioneer, driven by desire to become fully human.

One day I was walking in the woods in Orcas Island when a figure appeared to me, ahead upon the path running down the hill.

"Who are you?" I asked.

"I thought you'd never ask," he said. "I am Jesus Christ. Follow me.

"You are to call upon the brethren in the United States of America to consciously assert the reality of the vision I have given to you on the reverse of the great Great Seal. You are to consciously call forth all those who desire to build the New Order of the Ages for which the United States was founded.

"These people are from all nations.

"It is a joint effort of the joint-heirs of Christ which is to be initiated now. Amen."

* * *

His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow;
and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a
furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth
went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the
sun shineth in his strength.

And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid
his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the
first and the last:

I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for
evermore. Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

(Revelation 1:14-18)

Imagine yourself at the next stage of human evolution with all your
capacities operating harmoniously.

You-in-the-future are as different from you-in-the-present, as you
today are different from early Homo sapiens, fifty thousand years ago.

Imagine how your early ancestor would describe you if you visited
him in his cave, arriving in your jet, flashing your image on a portable
television screen, talking to your colleagues on the moon. It would be
almost indescribable. He would think of you as a spirit, a god to fear
and to placate.

If you tried to speak to him, to reassure him, you would have
difficulty narrowing your vocabulary sufficiently to suit his limited
experience of his own latent potential. It would be hard for him to
believe that he had the capacity to do as you do...and even more.

Yet, it is so.

When John saw the resurrected Jesus in his new, imperishable, fully human body, he was awed. Imagine what you will be like when you are fully human!

Your body will not decay. It will shine with the radiance of the total love you feel for God and all beings.

Your eyes will be lit with the fire of joy that you are the blessed Son of God, co-creative with him on a universal scale.

Your feet will be like fine brass. You will glow with a bio-magnetic field through which you will materialize and dematerialize, ascend and descend, from one vibratory plane to another. You will glitter and coruscate with the electricity generated by the intensity of your coherent thought in alignment with the God-force.

Your voice will have the sound of many waters. It will flow effortlessly with the profound oratory of perfect meaning and truth in every word. You will "know" what to say at all times because your mind is linked to the mind of God. Remember the most eloquent moment of your life. Multiply it by the intelligence of God and imagine how you will sound when you have inherited the powers of your Father!

You will hold the stars of heaven in your hands. Even now you reach with a baby's hand toward the moon. Like a child still bound to your crib, you reach beyond the rails toward a bright object nearby. This is just the beginning. Soon you will leave your cradle and stand, a giant upon the Earth, with your feet firmly rooted in the clay of this world and your arms reaching to touch the stars in the galaxy beyond your planetary system. You will be in touch with the universe, dearly beloveds. You will be god-like men and women. Believe this, and it shall be so.

Out of your mouth will come words of perfect discernment. Yes, this is God's will. No, that is not God's will. Your voice will be a two-edged sword. You will constantly cut away that which is off the mark. You will be able to align your will with the Will of God at all times. Your power to create and destroy will come from Him.

Your countenance will be as glorious as the sun, shining with the strength given to you by your sonship with God. As Jesus was transfigured, so you will be transfigured when you recognize that you are God's son/daughter in whom he is well pleased.

When John saw the resurrected Jesus, he fell at his feet as dead. The shock was almost more than he could bear.

Now, dearly beloveds, you live two thousand years after John. You have materialized and democratized many of the miracles which Jesus performed. You can travel by image with the speed of light; you can

heal; you can leave this Earth alive and return; you can produce food out of the thin air; you can destroy cities and build cities; you are learning to change your bodies...

Therefore, you need not be shocked when you see Jesus the second time. You are already becoming accustomed to some of the powers of co-creation.

Your nervous systems must be prepared to accept the shock of seeing your-self-in-the-future in its full potential. Your self-confidence *must* be high enough to accept your inheritance. Confidence means to trust with. You are trusting Jesus, as you would an elder brother who has already dived off the high diving board, when he beckons you onward saying: Follow me. You can do it, too. Do not be afraid, dearly beloveds. I am come to Earth to demonstrate your potential. I took on a mortal body like yours to demonstrate your potential to build a new body. I did not suffer on the cross and rise again on the third day to show you what I could do, but what *you* can do. Yours is the power. Yours is the glory. That is my message to you!

Fear not. I am the first and the last. I am he that liveth, and was dead. I demonstrate to you that death can be overcome. I am the first and the last because I am eternal. I have no beginning and no end. I manifest in time but I am not of time. I am eternal and evolving. You are eternal and evolving.

The eternal you is beyond time. You are with God. You are of God. You are in God always.

When you decide to enter the arena of time, you materialize in a body to do the work of the world. When you are in a body doing the work of the world, your body forgets from whence it came. But your higher self never forgets. It always knows its eternal connection with God.

At the next stage of evolution, you will not forget who you are. When you take on a consciously-created body like my resurrected body, you will be aware always that you and God are one.

It is very difficult to keep your attention on that fact when you are incarcerated in a mammalian body as at present, dearly beloveds. That was my most difficult challenge--to keep my attention focused on my true identity while in a body whose five senses are constantly signaling separation, vulnerability and death.

You will have the "keys of hell and of death" as you have the keys of heaven and eternal life. The key--always--is choice. At the next stage of evolution life is a constant choice. If you falter in your choice to live as a son/daughter of God, you are disconnected from the force. At the Christ-stage of existence you cannot forget who you are...and live.

You will no longer be sustained by an autonomic nervous system and organic functions of which your conscious mind is perfectly ignorant.

You will not be ignorant of anything. It will *all* be conscious. Every cell in your new body will be consciously communicating to you. You will be in charge of your body consciously, maintaining it, discarding it, or evolving it into new forms to meet new environments beyond planet Earth. All will be chosen, all will be willed, by the joint-will of you and your Father as one. Amen.

* * *

Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

(Revelation 1:19)

Write the things which you have seen in the past, dearly beloved, and write the things which you have seen in the future, so that your brothers and sisters can act in the present to fulfill their destiny as heirs of God.

Write of their potentials. Let them know how good they are. Tell them God loves them. Tell them I love them. Tell them they are to love themselves as much as they love me. Tell them to recognize the God within, and to follow that light through the darkness of the tribulations to the light of the New Age, when only the God-conscious exist, and everyone is Christ. Amen.

* * *

The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

(Revelation 1:20)

What is the church now? The church is the consciousness within each individual that he is Christ. The church is the body of believers who are conscious they are me.

The communion ceremony has become the union ceremony, dearly beloveds. We are entering the New Age. Earth-bound history is over. Universal history has begun.

The meaning of your crises is to activate your potentials to be me.

The purpose of your power is universal life, to be co-creators with God and joint-heirs with me.

The Church is resurrected from the seed to the flower as I was resurrected from the dead to the ever-living. The Church is the consciousness that you can do as I do and even more. The Church is the body of action to realize your potential to become me, your potential self.

This church is forming like my first church formed upon the rock of awareness of one man, Peter, that I am Christ the Son of God.

The Second Church is forming on the light of awareness of all those who know *they* are the Christ, the sons and daughters of God.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 2

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

I know thy works, and thy labor, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast labored, and has not fainted.

Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thōu hast left thy first love.

Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

(Revelation 2:1,2,4,5)

The Church is the belief and the passionate intention to be like Christ. The Church exists in the individual who so believes and intends, and in the congregation of believers and intenders. It is known as the "mystical body of Christ."

This body of Christ, composed of human consciousnesses aware that Christ is within each of them and also beyond each of them, must now be made whole again.

The Church has been corrupted. It has, in some places, been separated from its "first love." It has expended its energy in condemning those who are "evil and deceitful, hypocritical," and who may lie about their faith. But these churches of condemnation have forgotten their first love, and their reason for being, which is to proclaim that humanity is already saved by my demonstration of human potential, if they will but follow me and do as I did.

The churches of condemnation spend more time criticizing than they do co-creating. Their ministers do not apply my message to themselves. They do not demonstrate Christ-capacities. They do not *personally* intend to do as I do and even more. How then can they guide their flocks?

The churches of condemnation cannot bring redemption until they redeem themselves, by re-attuning to their first love. Their first love is the expectation that the end is at hand, the new age has begun, and the time is here when we shall not all sleep but shall all be changed when I come again.

Revive your expectation in the reality of this promise, O churches of condemnation. Revive the faith in yourselves and desist from criticizing the faithless. Your faith will awaken the flame of expectation in the hearts of millions. Be a beacon of light unto yourselves, O pastors of the Church of God.

If you do not do the "first works" based on your "first love," it is not I who will "remove thy candlestick."

You will have removed it yourself. For when the light of faith in the reality of the promise goes out in you, you are no longer a light to others. You are in the dark. You must pray for the light to rekindle in you before you can once again enlighten others.

It is not enough to tell people to be good and to love each other. I did not die on the cross and resurrect myself to demonstrate human love alone. I demonstrated that human love is the path toward supra-human life.

I demonstrated that if you put the kingdom first and love your neighbor as yourself, you will have ever-evolving life.

O ministers of the Church of God, re-affirm your own faith in "the kingdom." Re-examine what is meant by "heaven." Take another look at the New Jerusalem. Shift your weary glance from the secular city to the City of God, and envision yourselves as builders of that city.

You are guides through the tribulations, leading the builders of the City of God through the disorder of the modern world, toward the New Order of the Ages when the intellect will be in perfect alignment with the intention of the creation.

O ministers of God, you must become like me--healers, lovers, transformed beings. Put the kingdom first, and all will be given to you.

* * *

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

(Revelation 2:7)

O ministers of God, O churches of Christ, O believers in the promise, hear this: Those who act upon the promise now will inherit the powers of God. To you who overcome your limits of self-centeredness and become God-centered, I will deliver the fulfillment of the aspiration of the ages.

O you who believe that you can do as I do, the tree of life is yours.

Generations ago the first man and woman separated from the animal condition. They ate of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. They felt separate from the Creator. They gained their own capacities for co-creation through the development of individuality and intellect. They were prevented from access to the tree of life--the knowledge of how the invisible technologies operate. For they were still in a state of separate, self-centered consciousness, too childish to inherit the kingdom.

Now, the human race has matured. Although you are still unready, still self-centered, the time has come when the risk must be taken. You are the generation to inherit the keys of the kingdom. You are the generation to whom it has been given to know *how* to transform. The ripening of scientific knowledge and individual capacity can no longer be held in the confines of the seed of the animal condition. It must flower now or die in the bud. For it is the season for flowering of Christ-like humans.

"He that hath ear"--those of you who are hearing an inner voice and are following its guidance--listen all the time right now. For the word is going forth to those who have ears to hear, that you are to prepare to experience the mystery which shall be revealed by the activation of your potential self, the Christ within.

That activation within, fused with your evolutionary technologies in astronautics, genetics, cybernetics and psychics, will bring into flower a garden of Christ-like humans in this generation, to be loving beacons of light enabling all others who so desire to do the same.

The "church" that shall be uplifted before the tribulations intensify is not those who are preserving the seed, but those who are sprouting the flower.

The church is the *consciousness* that you and I are one. Those who know will go the next step in this lifetime. You are the generation born when humankind is born. You are the generation of the awakening of the full human, *en masse*, for all to see...while there is still time for all to choose: to be Christ, or not to be at all.

I am the way. I am the only way. I said it once. I say it again. Let those with eyes to see and ears to hear know that to him that overcometh his self-imposed limitations, I will awaken the capacity to be a universal human, a co-creative human, an heir to God. You who have

ears to hear my voice now will be enabled to act as emancipators of your generation--emancipators, as I was, not from some temporal tyranny, but from the tyranny of the animal/human condition.

The meaning of your new capacities gained through science and democracy is universal life. Not a reformed world but a transformed life, a new heaven and a new earth. Let all who desire to be natural Christs follow me now.

The way is within you. Listen. Listen. Listen. I am here for all to hear...right now.

* * *

And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

I know thy works and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagouge of Satan.

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

(Revelation 2:8-11)

Belivers in your potential to be me, listen now. You have nothing to fear. Eternal life is already yours. An irreversible process has begun in you which can no more be turned off than the mechanism of puberty. You will go the whole way to become co-creative. You may be killed, but you shall not die. You shall be resurrected, as I was. If you are called upon to suffer and die during the tribulations, you must keep in mind at all times that the suffering of the present cannot compare with the glory which shall be revealed in you. Yours the glory, yours the power, O believers in your potential to be Christ-like humans.

* * *

And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

(Revelation 2:12-17)

The message to the churches is as old as the churches, for the human condition has not changed in the last two thousand years (though it is closer to changing than ever before, since the quantum time is at hand).

There are hundreds of ways of going off the mark. There is only one way of hitting the mark.

The church of Pergamos are those believers seduced by overemphasis on the flesh, on sensuality, on bodily needs and bodily delights.

It is the *over*-emphasis which is wrong. I did not come to deny the body but to fulfill it.

You do not fulfill your body by focusing on its present condition. You fulfill your body by focusing on its growing edge capabilities, its capacity for optimum wellness, for holistic health, for sensitivity to intention, for regeneration, for levitation, for transfiguration, for testing its outer limits...and overcoming them.

Over-sensuality reinforces the hold of the animal/human nature over your higher capabilities. It is an unfortunate self-limitation to your own emancipation.

Do not suppress your sensuality. Use it as an energy to catapult yourself into suprasexual desire for co-creation with God.

Consciously ask your sensual nature to lift its desire to a union, not of flesh and blood bodies, but of aspiration and ideas; to create, not babies, but acts for God in the world.

Empathize rather than copulate. Have suprasexual intercourse rather than sexual union. Join with each other in love for the potential in each rather than in the possession of one another. Love, honor and emancipate each other to ever greater acts of co-creation.

Be faithful to your potential, not to your past. Be fruitful and originate works for the future.

You are becoming your Christ-like selves. Sexuality is becoming suprasexuality. Procreativity is becoming co-creativity.

There is creating in heaven, like God creates, through joining minds, not bodies; through thought, not things. The union of minds attracted to create for God is more exciting and fulfilling than all the sexuality animal/humanity has ever enjoyed.

Sex is good.

Suprasex is better.

There is no sacrifice in heaven, trust me, dearly beloveds. The ecstasy of union of minds is infinitely greater than than of bodies. Sexual union is a magnificent first step. But do not stay at the bottom of the ladder, dearly beloveds. Climb to joys you have never dreamed of. Lift to pleasures beyond the fantasy of the most sensual dreamer on Earth.

You have not been born to be celibate. You have been born to be Christs. Christs are not bothered by restraining physical desires. They are uplifted by enacting creative desires in empathetic union with the universal community of God-like beings.

Once you have graduated from the animal/human condition, and look back upon yourselves as sexually-driven beings, you will smile with amazement that such child's play could have pre-occupied you for so long when the greater pleasures of co-creation are available to you.

O believers-in-your-potential-to-be-me, do not deny your sexuality; attract it to its real fulfillment: permanent union with God to co-create life-ever-evolving.

This is the purpose of sex.

This is the ultimate fulfillment of your sexual drive.

This is the step toward overcoming sexual reproduction and involuntary death.

* * *

And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; these things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.
(Revelation 2:18-23)

There are many false prophets that interpret signs without understanding the significance of my intent. They catch glimpses of truth but falsify the whole through incompleteness of vision.

Believers-in-their-potential-to-be-me, who follow the advice of mediums and astrologers and occultists, are missing the mark. To be like me, follow me, and take no other seductive side paths to posterity. They will lead you astray. If you commit adultery with such a prophetess, you are demonstrating your lack of faith in me. That lack of faith is recorded in the Universal Mind. Inner turmoil and tribulation will cloud your mind, because you will have broken your direct connection to God through me, who is the way.

I know everything you think and do. There is a universal law: everyone receives according to his works. This law cannot be broken. The integrity of the universe depends on it. Life evolves according to it. If you do imperfect work, you will receive less power to create. If you do work in alignment with the will of God, you will receive more power to co-create with God.

I have provided everything you need. If you follow my demonstration by demonstrating that you can do as I did, everything shall be given you.

If a child is to inherit the kingdom of his father, should he go wandering into the city looking for a mindless job? No; he should place all his attention on being prepared for the power which he shall receive in the fullness of time.

Dearly beloveds, your Father has given you everything you need. Now you give him everything he needs, which is you behaving in His image--a young god, a joint-heir with Christ.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 3

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, and thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

(Revelation 3:1,2)

The "church at Sardis" are those believers in whom the flame of expectation has almost gone out. They maintain the ritual of religion but no longer experience the joy of union with God. They are almost dead.

Those of you who once loved me, and who have become worn down by misdirected attention to the world, revive your dying hearts, arouse your flame of hope, let the magnetic needle of your attention focus on the promise I have made to you that this "too too solid flesh will melt away as a dew," and you shall be as new.

* * *

Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

(Revelation 3:4,5)

What is the "book of life?" It is the evolutionary documentation of selection. It is the information book wherein those lives with characteristics capable of evolving are recorded for reproduction, renewal and resurrection.

The book of life is the place where your works are recorded, your thoughts are registered, your acts are noted.

At the time of the quantum instant, there will be judgment of the quick and the dead. That is, there will be an evolutionary selection process based on your qualifications for co-creative power.

Those who have misused their God-given power in the self-conscious phase will not be able to graduate to the whole-centered phase. They will not be resurrected. Their life-code will not be re-materialized in a new body to live on in the next stage of the evolution of consciousness, which is universal humanity.

Those who have elected to use their powers well in their lifetime will be resurrected and reincorporated with genetic code and memories intact. The body will be rematerialized.

This is a universal law. Only the good evolves--"good" meaning that which is capable of participating in the next whole system, in the complex pattern, attuning to a common design.

A quantum transformation is the time of selection of what evolves from what devolves. Ninety-eight percent of the species that ever lived are now extinct. They were selected against by the great editor of the process of creation.

Different human temperaments are comparable to different biological species, from an evolutionary point of view. The species known as self-centered humanity will become extinct. The species known as whole-centered humanity will evolve.

The goal of evolution is the emergence of beings in the image of the Creator. God is reproducing Himself through the evolution of worlds in the universe without end. Amen.

* * *

And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door; and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

(Revelation 3:7,8)

Write to all those in the state of brotherly love: thank you, dearly beloveds. You have an open door to the world. No man can prevail against the power of pure love. You, in a state of brotherly love, have been empowered by that love to resist all blocks to your work. You have the "open sesame." You have the door to everything. All doors will be opened to those who love each other for my sake rather than for the sake of the comfort of the world.

Some churches have fallen into secular compassion rather than transcendent compassion. Secular compassion is the desire to make everyone comfortable by fulfilling the deficiency needs of all people

for food, shelter, esteem, security and community. It is good, but not good enough. For the nature of man is not satisfied by comfort. Comfort and well-being as a goal is bound to fail, for the moment it is achieved the comforted become uncomfortable. Growth-needs for creative function and transcendent meaning push against the self-centered consciousness of the comfortable, causing nameless pain.

This pain is me signaling the animal/human child to become a full human, a natural Christ. The pain is me signaling you to grow to fulfill your potential rather than to rest as a dying animal/human, clinging on to life one brief instant in time.

The church of brotherly love has kept my word and has not denied my name. They have practiced transcendent compassion rather than secular compassion. Transcendent compassion extends love to the person's potential to become a natural Christ, wherein all true comfort lies.

Transcendent compassion heals the wounds of the present by lifting attention to what can be, thereby stimulating the joy of growth, creativity, and connecting with others for the sake of a positive goal beyond the capability of anyone to achieve alone.

Only transcendent compassion will comfort the sick, heal the wounded, and empower the godly to become heirs of God.

Only through a generation of heirs of God, empowered with co-creative capacities and transcendent love, can the world be saved.

These are my people, who are the new order for the future, who are building upon the church of brotherly love the new church of transcending love. This love lifts the congregation from animal/human comfort to full human life ever-evolving, in my universe without end. Amen.

Only through the co-creators can the pain of the hungry, wounded and sick be assuaged. The world has gone too far into need for its needs to be met by secular compassion oriented to fulfilling deficiencies.

For every mouth fed, three more are born hungry. For every body saved from disease, six more are reproduced who are sick. For every house built, the biosphere is yet more overloaded.

More of the same will not suffice, dearly beloveds.

The time of quantum change is at hand.

I need those who can comprehend the whole heirarchy of human needs, from the need for food to the need to become godly. I need those who can act upon the whole hierarchy at once as I did when feeding the multitudes with bread and fish while filling their minds with the idea of life beyond the animal body.

While we are in the animal body we need to care for its needs-- never as an end unto itself but always as a means to gain the capacity to go beyond the limits of the mortal flesh by stimulating the growth of a new body--like mine.

The church of the future in the state of transcending love which sends forth its emissaries to: restore the Earth; free the people from want; build new worlds in space and build new godly bodies to inhabit those new worlds; carry the seed of life to fulfillment as the flowering of god-like humans co-creating a new earth, and a new heaven.

* * *

Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

(Revelation 3:9)

I will make those who have renounced their own potential to become god-like, and who maintain the old law of an eye for an eye rather than the new law of love and forgiveness, come to you, dearly beloveds, who love God above all else, your neighbor as yourself, and yourself as me, a natural Christ.

There shall be a great rejoicing among Jews and Gentiles as we approach the quantum instant. They will not join by ecumenical conferences or institutional coalitions. They will join as individuals attracted to the potential of humanity for universal life as heirs of God.

This is the Jewish vision of the future personified, not as a single savior but as a generation of humans determined to trust God's promise enough to go the whole way; a generation without the arrogance to set false limits on God's creatures; a generation who will lead us through the tribulations to the New Jerusalem.

* * *

Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the Earth.

Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

(Revelation 3:10-12)

Dearly beloveds of the church of brotherly love, to you it has been given to be the first generation to overcome the animal/human condition. Love is the way.

When the quantum instant comes, the world will be thrown into crisis. You shall not be in crisis. You shall be in love. I shall select you quickly. You will not be tempted to succumb to despair while all around you people will be despairing.

Hold fast that which you have: your love of God, neighbor, and yourself as Christ. Keep your attention on the next step--the kingdom of God--and step by step you will lead the children of God out of the valley of death to the mountain at Calvary where the cross will be taken down and the New Jerusalem will be built up.

I will make of you a pillar in the temple of my God. You shall never have to return to the earthly, self-centered stage of human existence. You will never again have to undergo the indignity of birth, forgetting who you are, and rising up from helpless mammalian infant to seeker after after God.

Never again shall you have to return to the human condition. Henceforth you shall evolve consciously, conscious at all times that you and your Father are one forever.

I will write upon you my new name, which is not the Master Jesus who went to the cross but the risen Christ who arose from the dead, ascended into heaven, and sits at the right hand of God the Father to fulfill his will and mine, which are one.

I died so that you may live as Christ.

Hold fast to that belief so that no man may take your crown. You will not be "crowned," you will not be enlightened, you will not be transformed, except that you believe it is so.

Your faith shall make you free--*this* is your choice.

Freedom is real.

That is the law.

* * *

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

(Revelation 3:13)

Remember, the church is the believer in me. It is anyone who believes in me. It is the congregation of believers that humans can become like me. It is the action of the believers to do as I did, and even more.

Members of the existing churches, hear this: You have preserved the seed through two thousand years of winter. Thank God.

Now the spring has come. The seed you have preserved is growing. Out of the creature-human is springing up the creator-human. The sons and daughters of man are a-borning by the millions. A generation of Christ-like humans is emerging before your eyes.

This is a tremendous triumph for those who have preserved the seed.

Dearly beloveds of the existing churches, do not reject the saviors of the world, the natural Christs springing up among you, and beyond you among peoples who have not yet been institutionalized as Christians, yet hold Christ in their attention at all times.

Cherish them. Nurture them. Be proud of them, and free them from the walls of the buildings you have so lovingly built.

Free them to go naked into the world, unadorned by the armor of institutions, or the labels of the past. Free them to do as I did and even more. Free them to say, as I did to the priests of my day: Love God, neighbor, and yourself as Christ, and all shall be given to you.

Do not crucify them as you crucified me, O existing churches of the world.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

* * *

And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write;
These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness,
the beginning of the creation of God;

I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would
thou wert cold or hot.

So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I
will spue thee out of my mouth.

(Revelation 3:14-16)

You who are neither cold nor hot are the most pitiful of the
believers in me, dearly beloveds.

The cold have never heard the word of life everlasting, and are innocent of the choice. Their time has not yet come.

The hot have heard the word and are passionately intent on the consummation of their union with me, their higher self, their god-like being.

The lukewarm have heard and have responded half-heartedly. Their condition is deadly, for the hope has begun to trigger their mechanisms of transcendence. Their spirit yearns for total union. Their intellects call out for knowledge of God; their bodies desire to become imperishable heirs of God. And yet they hesitate to commit to the fulfillment of their deepest need. Their misery is nameless, a constant anxiety destroying their joy, making them sick, causing them to hate the life they lead.

The lukewarm want to be safe in the birth canal--half born. I spew them out of my mouth. They cannot survive. They have chosen not to live on when they know they can. Their character is not strong enough to evolve. I mourn, and yet we must move on.

* * *

Because thou sayest I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

(Revelation 3:17-19)

If you assume you are comfortable and have no need to grow toward your natural Christ-hood, you are in fact more wretched than those struggling consciously with the pain of growth.

For whether or not you are aware of your own potential to go beyond the animal/human condition, that potential is growing within, pressing upon your system for recognition. If you do not respond, you become subtly sick, ill with ailments brought on by suppressed growth potential, the primary disease of modern society.

I counsel you to respond to the aspiration within you--unsettle your life, if need be. Temper your emotions in the fire of transcendence so that you may use their energy to work with your higher self, not against it. Everything that rises converges. You will fulfill your heart's desire if you aspire for union with God.

Only those willing to work upon their own limits--self-correcting, self-liberating and self-developing--will evolve. I love those who want to be like me. My rebukes, dearly beloveds, are like the words of a teacher to the greatest students on planet Earth. It is for your own good that I make demands on you to grow to full stature.

If no such demands are being made on you from your inner voice, you will be unprepared when the quantum instant comes. You will not know what to do. You will be as children who do not know how to swim, suddenly thrown into the waters.

Purify. Prepare. Learn to forgive your little self and nurture the higher self to the point where it becomes totally you. There are then no separate parts to break apart, to disconnect, to be corrupted. If thine eye be single, you will be whole. Practice resolving all inner conflict by asking your body, your emotions, your ego, your creative function, to join together to fulfill the will of your higher self, which is at one with the Will of God. To fulfill the highest is to fulfill the whole being.

The motive behind desire is not what it seems. You may think you want a person to love you, a particular job, a reward, recognition, fame, wealth, power. If you achieve this desire, you will instantly discover that another desire magnetizes you, and you are struggling again--as Buddha, my brother, taught centuries ago. There is a desire beneath all surface desire. It is this primary desire you must uncover and fulfill.

When in deepest silence, ask yourself what is my deepest desire? You will inevitably discover one answer, and one alone.

Your deepest desire is to unite your will with God's will. Your deepest desire is union with God. Your deepest desire is to be like me, who is at one with God. Your deepest desire is to fulfill your potential. Your deepest desire is to be a co-creator in the image of God.

No other desire will fulfill. All other desires are the symptoms of the real desire for union with God.

The path that Buddha demonstrated was to negate superficial desire until at last you are free to fulfill the real desire. The path of Christ is to invite desire to lift its childish head and join your higher self in a unified act of self-actualization rather than self-abnegation.

Thus I chasten and rebuke you, so that you may be released from all bonds that bind you to the limits of the past.

* * *

Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcome, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

(Revelation 3:20-21)

In each of you I am

To each of you I call.

Within each of you I wait your response to my call.

I am your inner voice, that still, small voice within that activates you to be what you can be, and which heals you from your wounds of self-criticism and self-denial.

It is *you* who must open the door.

I knock. You open. If you open your door of awareness and invite me into your consciousness, I will eat with you and you with me. I will take communion with you as I did at the last supper with my disciples. For you are now also my disciples.

The communion ceremony becomes the union ceremony in the Epoch of the Second Coming, as the time of the Cosmic Birth.

You who open the door to me in this generation will become more like me than any generation ever could. The planetary conditions of conscious evolution are ripe. You *must* tune into your higher selves to survive as a species. Your nations stand armed with overkill. You are beginning to contaminate outer space with your weapons of destruction.

This is forbidden by law. Thou shall not be permitted to bring your conflict beyond the womb. You shall not be permitted to become a universal monster.

If your generation cannot attune to your higher selves, the tribulations will be very severe indeed, for the weeding out of God-centered from self-centered will be increasingly painful as conflict intensifies on Earth.

The conflict cannot be allowed to contaminate outer space. Beware, humanity. You can get away with murder within your mother Earth. She is forgiving. You cannot get away with murder beyond your womb. The evolved beings through the universe cannot permit it.

As you have learned to abort a genetically defective child who will inevitably be a monstrous human, so we have learned to abort a monstrous planetary civilization which gains its evolutionary technologies for transcendence and misuses them for self-annihilation.

To you who overcome your infantile behavior, I grant that you shall fulfill your heart's desire. You, too, shall become a partner with the God-force. You shall do what Jesus did after the resurrection. You shall ascend. You shall have life ever-evolving. You shall inherit the powers of a natural Christ--to heal, to transform the physical world, to regenerate, to connect in empathy with all being through your connection with God, who is the source of all being.

This is true for you as an individual, no matter what happens on the planetary scale.

If your collective society moves into self-destructive action in outer space, the planetary system will be aborted, stillborn forever.

If the planetary system integrates and begins the task of co-creation rather than co-destruction, your future as an individual will be far more fruitful.

As a member of a planetary system which is learning to use its collective capacities harmoniously, you will partake of the power of the whole.

As a member of a planetary system in conflict, you will not be able to partake of the power of the whole. There will be no whole. There will be no universal humanity born from Homo sapiens.

There will be Christ-like individuals incapacitated from evolutionary development; for the next stage of evolution is through the free cooperation of separate individuals in synergistic, self-actualizing systems.

A planet in conflict is not conducive to such loving systems. In isolated pockets and ineffective networks, you can cooperate. But if the infantile nations are allowed to spread their fear into outer space, the opportunity for species-wide evolution will be taken away.

* * *

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

(Revelation 3:22)

You who believe in your potential to be me are the church of the future. Yours is the greatest responsibility, for yours is the greatest awareness. You know that the meaning of our new crises is to activate our new capacities. You know that the meaning of our new powers is

universal life. You know the long range directions which are healthy and natural for a planetary species at a time of cosmic birth.

You know what has to be done by the elect.

O believers in your potential to be me. Awaken and unite your efforts across the world. I will do the rest.

I knock. You open the door.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 4

After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven; and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

(Revelation 4:1)

How could John know what would happen in the future? How can we know?

How does a child know he will grow up to be an adult capable of reproducing other beings like himself, capable of transcending the limits of infancy to become a person who can travel with the speed of light by image around this Earth and into the universe without end?

A child knows because he knows his father, his mother, his siblings, his friends. John knew because he was granted the privilege of seeing beings more evolved than he.

You will know your future just as John did, by encountering beings who have evolved beyond the animal/human state, from creature to co-creator.

This does not mean you will know precisely what will happen to you, any more than children knowing they can grow up to be parents will know what kind of parents they will be.

You will know your potential future by encountering those who have fully realized their potential to be heirs of God, co-creators, continuous beings in a universe without end. Amen.

Dearly beloveds, you are now in the position of infants just born whose eyes are not yet open.

You are a planetary species just after the moment of birth. You have just connected up your planetary nervous system via satellite. You have just penetrated your biosphere and learned to live in outer space. You have just become aware that you can no longer live off the finite resources of your Mother Earth, but must co-create your own. You are in shock, traumatized by birth.

It is obvious--so obvious. The way you will know what is coming next is to encounter those who have already matured in the universal phase of development. They are multitudinous. They love you. They need you. They care for you.

Your task is to wake up! Open your collective eyes and see that you are not alone. Unblock your womb-stopped ears and hear for the first time together the music of the spheres. Coordinate your body and reach for the stars. This reach will connect cells to cells, until you unite enough to share the experience of the Cosmic Christ, your elder brother, your guide through this brief stage of transition from Earth-only to universal life.

Now you see through a glass darkly. Then you will see face to face.

Now you are in pain. Then you will be in joy.

Now you fear that you cannot manage a complex planetary system. Then you will know that the planetary system is guided by a cosmic template as your body is guided by a biological template coded in your genes.

Now you fear you cannot feed, house and cloth the as yet under-developed members of the planetary body. Then you will know that you live in an abundant universe in which you can co-create resources by the power of thought.

Now you fear you are polluting your biosphere in the effort to meet the needs of people for freedom and abundance. Then you shall discover that your planetary environment is your mother, your home base, to be cared for and to leave as you grow up to explore and create new worlds. A new heaven and a new Earth shall you create.

"Come up hither and I will show thee things which must be hereafter." Be willing to lift your imagination enough to see that which you have never seen before. Recognize that you have been gestating in the womb of Earth, building your universal capacities.

Now you are born.

Open your minds.

Wipe away your tears.

Prepare to see yourselves in the future--that which you potentially are now.

A door in heaven is opening for those who have eyes to see. The door is the passage way from self-centered to whole-centered consciousness. "Heaven" is you at your next stage.

Heaven is you as a co-creator in the image of God.

What you are about to discover in the Book of Revelation is yourselves revealed.

The purpose of the revelation is to encourage you to grow naturally, to relieve you from fear of your power, to give you a vision of your self so beautiful that you will happily turn your attention from the pain of birth to the glory which shall be revealed in you, who are to become universal beings.

* * *

And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow around the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

(Revelation 4:2,3)

You are in the image of God.

God is light. You will be a light being.

You will be composed of all colors of the rainbow vibrating at a frequency so quick that you will never die.

Your thought will utterly control the vibrations of the light waves which are your body.

Your mind will be consciously connected to the mind of God.

Your body will be a conscious manifestation of a perfect idea of a co-creative being, at one with the Creator, uniquely qualified to participate in the creation.

The beings you will first see in "heaven," which is but the next stage of your development, with many more to come, will be those intimately concerned with planet Earth. Remember, there are billions of planetary systems with life like your own, undergoing birth and maturation to co-creatorship.

The God of the universe focuses his attention on everything at once through elements of his consciousness. You will not at first encounter the whole god force. You will encounter aspects of him, that your young mind can comprehend. Patience, dearly beloveds, there is more and more to come.

* * *

And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

(Revelation 4:4)

The elders are evolved beings who know what we are going through because they have been through it themselves.

Each planetary system has a hierarchy of evolved beings, who are already co-creative with God, who already know God's design, who are totally in love with us, infantile though we are.

Their raiments are white. They are completely pure, completely united with the God-force, completely conscious that they are about their Father's business.

Sin is the illusion of separation from God. The "elders" are no longer prey to that illusion. They have graduated permanently from the period of self-consciousness, just as Homo sapiens graduated once and for all from the period of animal consciousness. They never "fall" into the dreadful misperception that they are separate egos contending against each other for survival in a meaningless material universe going down to an inevitable heat death.

They sympathize with us at this traumatic transitional phase between the womb of Earth and the universal phase of life.

They wear crowns of gold upon their heads. They are always enlightened. They are connected. Their higher self has totally taken over. They have graduated completely from the animal/human phase.

They are our teachers and our guides through the transformation from Adam to Christ. Call upon them as they call upon you. Ask and it shall be given. Knock and doors shall open.

Dearly beloveds, we are here for you. Those inner voices you have been hearing is us in all our diversity, guiding you in all your diversity, to grow up and become sons and daughters of God.

The esoteric is becoming clear. The mystery is being revealed in the fullness of time.

The mystery is your transformation to god-like beings at the next natural phase of your evolution. The mystery is that you are surrounded by god-like beings whom you will recognize soon, because they are like you.

The mystery is the mystery of birth, discovered by a child emerging from the womb.

It is no longer a "mystery" to the growing child. It is a miracle, as all life is a miracle...that it exists at all.

You will recognize us, your older brothers and sisters, because we are like you. All of us are like each other because each of us is created in the image of God and there is one God, one design, one universe, one comprehensive system of infinite diversity, ever-evolving, worlds without end. Amen.

* * *

And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

(Revelation 4:5)

How do you imagine the designing intelligence works? How does the process of creation operate? How does God do it? How does the God-force organize, maintain and evolve a universe?

God does it through intelligent elements of Himself.

Everything is intelligent.

The behavior of the atom is exquisite, precise and awesome in its intelligence. The behavior of a cell is a miracle of intelligence.

The behavior of a biosphere is intelligent beyond our capacity to calculate. The behavior of a solar system in a galaxy is intelligent beyond the reaches of our comprehension.

The behavior of a human being is intelligent beyond the awareness of the conscious mind. Who knows how his whole system works and what his system intends to become as it is stimulated to overcome the limits of terrestrial life?

God knows.

God works through intelligent agents. He lays down the laws of universal evolution. He imbues all energy with the pattern of the law and the God-like intention to fulfill the law. He employs the highest examples of each category to supervise, monitor, and assist each entity in carrying out its God-given mission.

The mission is to evolve a universe from its conception to its realization as a universe of creative beings in the image of God. God's design-intent is to reproduce Himself, worlds without end. Amen.

Every pattern of energy is created with the God-like intention to create itself. Atoms beget atoms. Cells beget cells. Multicells beget multicells. Humans beget humans. Christ-like humans beget Christ-like humans. Gods beget Gods.

Atoms begetting atoms create molecules. Cells begetting cells create multicells. Humans begetting humans create Christs. Christs begetting Christs create God-like beings.

There is a Law of Increasing Order. To reproduce yourself you must eventually transcend yourself.

In the early seas of life, the cells reached a point where they could not continue to reproduce themselves. They had reached a limit to growth: pollution, stagnation, over-population. To reproduce themselves they transcended themselves. They discovered the pattern of multicellular organization. They transcended the limits of single-celled life.

In the late period of the biosphere, human beings have reached a point where they can no longer continue to reproduce themselves. You have reached a limit to growth on planet Earth. To reproduce yourselves you are transcending yourselves. You have discovered the pattern of synergistic self-organization. Synergizing humans working to overcome limits become the pattern in which the co-creative human emerges. He or she do not emerge in isolation amidst self-centered patterns. They emerge in unison among whole-centered, synergizing patterns of cooperation.

The law of increasing order states that at every point of limit, some entities cooperate to transcend the limit. In so doing they evolve the next stage of life, which displays greater complexity, consciousness, freedom and order.

Single mutants provide the trigger to new patterns of self-transcendence: the first cell, the first multicellular creature, the first human, the first co-creative human. These "firsts" represent the discovery of the next pattern. All that is needed is one such discovery for the life force to rush to organize itself according to the pattern of increased order.

That is life's intention: to evolve to higher consciousness through increased order.

Jesus Christ was the first to discover the next pattern for human evolution. He did not invent it--he discovered it. This discovery occurs on every planetary system that evolves to its universal phase, just as the cellular pattern is discovered on every planet that evolves to its sentient phase. It is the same discovery on every planet transitioning from self-conscious to God-conscious life. The pattern is the same everywhere: synergetic cooperation of Christ-like beings attracted to universal life in order to know God better.

Once the pattern was discovered by Jesus and demonstrated by him, hundreds of millions of human beings struggled to emulate him, to become like him in order to have access to more life, and more contact with God.

We are at the stage of proto-Christ, just before the flowering of the new pattern: co-creative humans co-operating with other co-creative humans to co-evolve a new Earth and new worlds in space. The self-transcenders are self-electing, volunteering for the new tasks, finding each other, preparing themselves for the quantum instant--the great period of selection when the self-transcenders will transcend and the

non-self-transcenders will descend, devolve, and die to this particular planetary experience. They will no longer be able to survive as self-centered beings in a synergetic world.

During the long periods of incremental change, God's laws and patterns self-monitor without much need for information from the next level of systems-organization. During the brief periods of quantum change, there is a need for increased information of the next order to be given to the self-organizing parts.

At moments of quantum transformation when a system is preparing to "leap" from one order to the new order, God intensifies His communication signals to those who have eyes to see and ears to hear.

We are in such a period now.

What John saw around the throne were God's agents of evolution, the God-force personified to communicate the next stage of the plan to the self-elect--Homo progressivus of planet Earth.

God personifies himself in conscious persons, but is not himself a person. He manifests himself through his creation, in atoms, in molecules, in cells, in animals and plants, in rocks and rockets. He manifests himself ever more completely according to the complexity of the structure of the manifesting entity. Thus He manifests himself more completely in humans than in rocks. He manifests himself more completely in co-creative humans than in creative humans. He manifests himself more in the "elders" sitting around the throne than in people on Earth.

The "throne" is the Seat of the Consciousness of God--the place where the Will of God is known. The elders are evolved beings who have elected to transcend the animal/human condition. They are gathered at the throne to help humanity during the period of the quantum transformation, which began with the birth of Christ, and was accelerated into its last days by the explosion of the atomic bomb and the penetration of the biosphere by human-made rockets.

They are now intensifying their signals to those electing to hear the inner voice for God.

"Out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices:" God's communication system is light and sound. He flashes his messages through light waves and sound waves which carry coherent information which can be received and understood by properly attuned beings--that is, by those who have chosen to listen and to follow the signals they receive in perfect faith that they are real.

Your mind-body system is a magnificent receiving-conceiving set. As your intention focuses on the aspiration to be godly, your receiving-conceiving set turns on. The signals begin to flow in. To the degree that you follow the signals, you will be guided to purify your system from the static of ego--and to join with others doing the same--until

you discover a set of individuals, each capable of receiving-conceiving the same information. Such a synergetic set is the signal for empowerment. Whenever two or three are gathered in my name, there is my church.

The "church" which shall be "taken up" first are those uniting to carry out the next step of evolution in themselves and in the world.

The elders are the evolved beings now in communication with the self-transcenders personifying God's will.

The seven lamps of fire burning before the throne are the seven qualities needed to transform you from creature to co-creator. You will learn what they are as you proceed.

The seven Spirits of God are the elements of the Holy Spirit--God's communication system--who are now totally at work communicating with those with eyes to see and ears to hear.

The Holy Spirit intensifies its actions at times of quantum transformation, pinpointing its messages precisely to those who are moving toward higher inner order amid increasing external disorder.

The elders, the lamps of fire, the seven Spirits of God, are a glimpse caught by the creature-human, John, of God's communication system.

He saw because he desired to see. He saw in images his mind could formulate.

You will see the communication system of God in other images because you, dearly beloveds, live two thousand years later. Your intellects have been developed by science, which discovers more of God's processes of creation. Your powers of conception have increased. You will see differently, in new images and in new words, but the actual events you will see, are the same as what John divined.

* * *

And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

(Revelation 4:6)

Crystal is an image for humans organized in perfect coherence at the next stage of evolution. A crystal is a substance in which the atoms or molecules are aligned in a definite self-repeating pattern so that its external shape is symmetrical. New crystallizations occur when a thoroughly saturated solution suddenly orders itself according to a pattern not previously revealed.

John is now seeing into the future. A time will come when the elect from all nations will be gathered together and consciously co-ordinated so that perfect alignment of aspiration occurs. This alignment of the elect creates a magnetic field conducive to receiving and understanding the Will of God which emanates from the "throne"-- the Seat of the God-force which exists at the core of all being, continuously animating.

Without an animating core, electrons would cease orbiting nuclei in atoms; atoms would cease connecting to make molecules; molecules would cease interacting to make cells; cells would cease cooperating to make organisms; humans would cease striving to be unified with God and each other.

Without an animating core, the universe would fly apart. Instantly all coherence, order, pattern would be gone. If the Mind of God turned off for an instant, the universe would disappear.

The "sea of glass like unto crystal" is the unified field of the elect who are hearing the same voice, aligning with the same design, all oriented in the same direction. This unity of the elect is the key to the transformation from Adam to Christ, from Homo sapiens to Homo universalis, from creature to co-creator, from self-centered to whole-centered being.

Dearly beloveds, you who have an ear to hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, prepare for the union of the elect in one crystalline field of consciousness, attracted by love of the God within and the God-beyond, attracted to become godly humans, sons and daughters of Homo sapiens, the first fruits of terrestrial-evolution: universal humans.

Prepare by purifying yourself of all obstacles to your ability to receive the signals. Prepare by uniting with others also receiving the word of God as to how to evolve.

The four beasts "full of eyes before and behind" are examples of the strength which is revealed in those who are wholly alert to the will of God.

Think of yourself as a co-creator whose will is totally aligned with the designing intelligence of the universe. This is the power you are to inherit, dearly beloveds.

* * *

And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

(Revelation 4:8)

The beasts are our animal/human strength infused with eyes of awareness lifting to transcend the animal/human condition. They represent our innate ability to use the force of our animal aspiration for godly purposes by fusing the creature-animal emotional drive to the deeper aspiration to become a co-creative human.

Underlying the animal desire for self-preservation and self-reproduction is *the deeper drive for self-transcendence and union with the source of life.*

Animal desire does not conflict with human creative desire at the core. Underneath the animal desire for self-preservation and continuity is the genetically encoded knowledge in egg and sperm that life is immortal. There is an imperishable core of the fertilized seed--incorruptible genes--which are transmitted from generation to generation, from body to body, preparing for the fulfillment of procreation: the evolution of a co-creative organism which does not die, but which is self-regenerating, self-replicating, self-conceiving.

The memory of immortality is in every cell in your body. It dates back to the first self-replicating cell which divided to reproduce and which did not die.

Scheduled death came in with the "beast"--the multicellular animal phase, from which sprung the long chain of species, evolving ever and ever more complex organisms and expanded awareness, until at last the beast self-transcended. An animal/human arose with a mammalian body and a mind that remembered immortality, which remembered that dormant in the genetic code of each reproducing body is the information of how to self-reproduce as did our earliest sentient ancestors, the single cells, in the ancient seas of the early Earth.

The memory of immortality was activated in the animal/human and will be acted upon by the co-creative, Christ-like human in the fullness of time.

We are the beasts with eyes within. We are the animal/humans awakening to our inherited capacity to transcend the animal/human condition by activating our capacity to build new bodies that are conscious of God at all times, to rise beyond our animal origins by reactivating our cellular capacity to regenerate and self-evolve.

O dearly beloveds, such wonders await those of you who open your inner eyes. I pray that all of you who have the slightest glimpse of your dormant powers will say unceasingly, "Holy, Holy, Holy potential within me...be fulfilled."

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 5

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

(Revelation 5:1-3)

Everything that ever was, is now, and potentially can be, is recorded in the mind of God. Everything is energy, recorded as a frequency in a universal information system available to those who learn the language.

Just as a chimpanzee cannot really learn human language for lack of appropriate vocal chord and brain development, an animal/human cannot really learn the universal information system. We do not have a continually awakened inner eye nor an integrated body-mind which can attune to the appropriate frequencies. We flash on and off, tune in and out, flicker into and out of holistic consciousness.

Only a godly, co-creative human, a human at the next stage of evolution, can learn the language of the universal information system. Only a godly human has an awakened suprasensory channel of cognition with which to perceive the information impinging on all of us all the time.

We know through science--our extended sensory system--that information of various kinds is constantly transmitted and received through extra-sensory receptors--radio and television, X-rays, gamma rays, cosmic rays, etc. As soon as we develop such extra-human sensors we pick up this information.

So shall it be in the future. The co-creative humans will have developed the extra-mammalian receptive organs to pick up the information of the past, present and future, which is available now, just as the language of the world is available to a chimpanzee who cannot use it because he is at a different stage of evolution of consciousness.

* * *

And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

(Revelation 5:3-5)

Until the advent of Jesus Christ, no human being had developed the mind-body system capable of knowing the universal language of evolution.

One person was all that was needed to decipher the book of life and begin the decoding process which shall, in the fullness of time, be the God-given capacity of all humans who are selected to go on to the next stage of evolution.

Jesus Christ was an evolutionary mutation, a new template, an individual quantum change which was as great a step from the animal/human condition, as the first Homo sapiens was from Neanderthal and Cro-magnon man. On the surface there may have been very little perceptible difference. But the hidden potential was immeasurably different. Homo sapiens had the potential to evolve. Neanderthal did not.

Now we see the same pattern unfolding before our eyes.

Jesus Christ sprung out of the genetic pattern of Homo sapiens with an enhanced capability to attune to the God-force and to regenerate his and others' bodies.

This mutation is more replete with evolutionary options for the future than any individual who has ever lived. It is the template which has attracted the most evolutionary intelligence on planet Earth. It is the template which will prove to have the greatest survival advantage. It is the template which will prevail.

Those who are selected during the coming sorting-out phase will be chosen for Christ-like capacities: healing, regenerating, attuning to God above all else, loving everyone as one's self, and one's self as an heir of God.

Jesus Christ, the first example of the future human, was capable of learning the language of God. He had as much difficulty passing this information on as we do trying to train an intelligent animal to speak.

But he was able to teach in parable and imprint the memory of his words upon the minds of disciples who wrote it down in an extremely limited form. He thereby awakened the desire to transform in those humans with an innate tendency to evolve Christ-capacities, those proto-mutants on planet Earth to whom "the promise had been made."

He was the first to gain access to the book of life because he was the first person on Earth to demonstrate the capacity to act beyond the animal/human organism.

In the fullness of time the elect will be selected, by a process still unknown to us, and they will manifest the same capabilities as Jesus did to decipher the pattern of evolution.

Their power will eventually be immeasurably greater. Jesus was alone, the only person on Earth to be trans-human. In the future, after the selection has been made, everyone who survives will be trans-human. The New Jerusalem is a community of co-creative humans, a collective of Christs.

The power of this congregation, aligned with the design of Creation, is a quantum leap too great for you to imagine at this time.

When it was asked by Daniel, "How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?" (Daniel 12:6) the answer was, "It shall be for a time, times, and a half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people and all these things shall be finished." (Daniel 12:7)

This means that when the holy people, the attracted self-elect--Homo progressivus--shall be scattered everywhere on Earth, the next phase of evolution shall begin.

It is necessary that people from every nation, race and culture have the free choice to evolve when the selection process begins. The "elect" cannot be limited to one people (the Jews) or one part of the world (the West). They are everywhere on Earth.

Proto-mutants like you, dearly beloveds, are scattered across the face of the thinking globe, ready at any instant, to go the whole way to become god-like beings in the image of God, joint heirs with the first god-like human to appear on Earth.

The quantum instant will come when enough of you are ready. It is a delicate matter of timing. If the quantum instant comes too late, the disorder will be so great as to engulf even the self-elect in the catastrophe.

The more quickly you can get the word to all the nations--to the ears of the attracted members of the social body--that they are about to be united by the same call...the better it will be.

Timing is of the essence. Your task, dearly beloveds, is to spread the word and provide a channel for those who wish to act.

However, all human acts of initiative are insufficient unto themselves. Your acts are essential but incomplete. You cannot organize a quantum leap by human intelligence alone. You can intuit it

by human consciousness at its highest. You can prepare for it by human will at its highest. You can connect among each other in preparation for the signal as to what your actions should be.

More you cannot do. More would be destructive.

* * *

And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

(Revelation 5:6,7)

Out of the Mind of God, up from the animal/human world, in the midst of the evolved beings concerned with planet Earth, arose a Lamb, a personification of God that had been destroyed by the limited minds of the past, yet who overcame that crucifixion to live on as an evolutionary model of the optimum capacity of Homo sapiens to self-transcend. He manifested the peaks of human capacity of mind, body and spirit, demonstrating that at our very best we transcend the animal/human condition. He showed us that by totally fulfilling every aspect of our human potential, we are enabled to go beyond our animal bodies and self-centered consciousness.

He demonstrated how the law of transformation works.

We know an airplane is so designed that once it achieves a certain speed on the runway it lifts into the air, defying "common sense" as tons of steel rise into the thin air. How? By obeying the invisible laws of aerodynamics which apply to invisible currents of invisible air.

Jesus represented that extraordinary moment of "lift" from earthbound to airborne.

We only needed to see one airplane do it once to know it was possible and eventually to flood the air with flying objects obeying the law.

We only need one person to lift beyond involuntary death, to know it is possible and to eventually flood the future with people who can lift from corruptible to incorruptible bodies, doing as Jesus did, and even more.

To do as he did we must be as he is. The seven horns and seven eyes which are the seven spirits of God, must be ours as well as his, if we are to be like him.

The seven spirits of God which Jesus manifested are inherent in us-- just as the airplane is inherently capable of lifting off the Earth at a certain speed because it was intentionally designed to fly. We are designed to transcend animal limits. Self-conscious mortality is a phase to prepare for whole-centered immortality.

What are the seven spirits of God which gave Jesus access to the supra-human powers of the creative force? What does a human being have to manifest to become a son or daughter of God, personifying Him wholly?

First is LOVE. Each of us must reject all fear, all anger, all hostility, all guilt. We must nurture the potential god-like human within us as we would our beloved child--a savior like the Christ-child born in the manger with the beasts. Each of us has a Christ-child within, born out of the manger of our animal bodies, surrounded by our animal desires. This Christ-child within is excluded from the reality of the present mundane world. There is currently no room at the inn for the Christ-child within us. This inner being is not invited to sit at the tables of power in the world today where self-centered consciousness plays out its final moments of awful supremacy, bringing on the end of this phase of evolution.

We must be Mary and Joseph to the Christ-child within ourselves, and within every person on Earth, regardless of race, creed or color.

We must love that tender inner being as the savior of the world, protect it from negative thoughts, put it in a cocoon of tranquility, just as a mother protects the child at her breast during a storm, shielding him from stress so he may grow undeformed by the momentary tribulation.

Turn to it for guidance. Let it speak to you now. It is growing rapidly now. In each head on Earth there is an inner being in a chrysalis, ready to be born. The signal for its birth *en masse* is the gathering of the "elect" by the sound of the voice of God--the "trumpet" which shall surely sound when we shall surely be changed, in the twinkling of an eye.

At that quantum instant, Christ-consciousness will emerge in many at once, transcending self-consciousness just as self-consciousness transcended animal consciousness, and animal consciousness transcended single-cellular consciousness.

This event is a real experience which shall come soon to those who are now, at this moment, loving their innate potential to be god-like above their visible limits as self-centered *Homo sapiens* fighting for life on the way to the grave.

This inner choice to acknowledge, nurture and love your own and each other's capacity to be god-like is the first essential Spirit of God which you must manifest.

The second spirit of God is WISDOM. As you are loving your potential to be god-like, you must become wise in all things. Wisdom is vision is action. To be wise now, as we approach the quantum instant, you must see beyond the material world. You must take the evolutionary perspective and see the world in process of transformation according to the pattern of creation. You must discern the pattern of breakthroughs based on the reality of your potentials in all fields, from personal to social to technological.

To be wise now, you must identify and communicate to yourself and others the potentials to build the New Jerusalem. These potentials are growing in your midst right now. They are your evolutionary technologies and capacities to become natural Christs. You must have the wisdom to acknowledge and nurture your own capacities to become god-like: that is, to attune to God, through intuitive, inner listening; to live and work beyond the planet; to love your neighbor as your potential self, overcoming ego; to extend your life and renew your body; to contact other life--your brothers and sisters in the universe who are also evolving beyond their animal/human, planet-bound condition; to extend intelligence through synergy with others, joining minds in common suprasexual creation of works for the world; through cybernetics, using the extended mind capacity embodied in our intelligent machines; and through syntony, resonating with the cosmic design--the blueprint in your DNA and in the very structure of the universe.

The wisdom to do all this naturally is the second spirit of God.

The third spirit of God is FAITH. In the midst of the material world, which is all that is seen by our mammalian senses, you must constantly have faith in the reality of things unseen, as Paul said ages ago. You must reject the evidence of the senses, which see reality in snapshots. Rather, see it as a movie of creation with a story and an author and actors.

You must have faith that you are a conscious participant in the creation, designed by God to take a vital role in co-evolving a future in which all who so choose shall become god-like, universal beings, joint-heirs of Christ, members of a universal community.

You must have faith at all times that the sufferings of the present cannot compare to the glory which shall be revealed in us, to wit: the redemption of our bodies. You must have faith in the approaching selection process whereby the "judgment" will be made as to who has the characteristics suitable for the next phase of evolution. You must have faith that you are to be selected for life ever-evolving because you have committed your life to following the necessary commandments to qualify.

You must have faith that the approaching tribulations are a necessary though painful aspect of the emergence of a new humanity no longer dragged down by its self-centered members.

You must have faith that there is a design, that there are higher beings, that you can become a higher being, and that all this is happening now for those who have eyes to see and ears to hear.

The fourth spirit of God is COURAGE. Love, Wisdom, Faith lay the foundations for courage. Courage means heart-motivated action.

When you set out upon the path toward godliness, you will encounter obstacles, dearly beloveds. Take heart. Have heart. Be courageous in the face of these obstacles. They can be used to strengthen your capacity to inherit the kingdom of God. When you sense fear, stop, remind yourself you are an actor in the creation, beloved by the Creator, imbued by Him with the strength to overcome all obstacles, including mortality and ego. Remember, the force is with you. You are not alone. You are beloved. You can call upon the God-force to aid you in the struggle. You are not struggling for yourself alone; you are carving out pathways of consciousness as Jesus did before you. You are needed in the universe. The universe will respond to your request, if you have faith that it will. Courage without faith is foolhardy risk-taking--especially as we approach the quantum instant when we shall all be changed.

The fifth spirit of God is PATIENCE. Think how patient God is! Think how patient Jesus is! Think how patient the elders are! Think how *im*patient you are, and change.

Timing is in the hands of God. He is tending the transformation like a good gardener. He cannot pluck the harvest until the seeds have ripened. He cannot trigger the transformation in its final irreversible phase from Adam to Christ until the word has been heard by all nations, until "the power of the holy people" has been scattered throughout the world, until the choice of extinction or evolution is made clear to all.

The "waiting" is in fact a vital period of preparation, like a countdown before a rocket launch or a check-out in a baby's system before it starts down the irreversible birth canal.

Planet Earth is in its final phase of terrestrial-animal life. It is about to burst forth with seeds of new life, impregnating the universe with empowered humans, and restoring its Earthly body with loving humans, stewarding the whole system with tender care.

It is already undergoing the transition, which includes the selection of the wheat from the chaff, the God-centered from the self-centered. Time is of the essence here.

If the transformation moves too rapidly, some of the potentially God-centered may be left out because they have not heard the word. Others, who are self-centered, may not yet be weeded out...and thereby contaminate the new seeds sprouting into godly humans.

Rest assured that all is well, dearly beloveds. Each of you must do your part with love, wisdom, faith, courage and patience, trusting in the larger system which created you and which is creating you now.

The sixth spirit of God is POWER. The time has come for right to make might. Love is to be embodied in power for the good in the coming phase of evolution.

Dearly beloveds, you must learn to be powerful with love. It is the only power that can prevail. When confronted with worldly power of the past as in the giant bureaucracies, the nation states, the totalitarian regimes, what can you do to prevail?

You can over-mind (not undermine) the situation by presenting in total clarity, with absolute fearlessness, your vision of hope in the potential of each person to be empowered by God to inherit the kingdom.

You are to gain power by empowering. You are to use power by demonstrating the reality of your potential to be like me--a son or daughter of God.

This demonstration is irresistible. No power on earth can withstand it. Be godly and you will have the power of God. My Will will be done on Earth as it is in heaven. Join your will with mine in absolute faith in its reality, and all will be given to you, even unto the ends of the universe. Amen.

The seventh spirit of God is SURRENDER. "Not my will but thine be done" must be your incessant prayer. The humility of the infinitesimal co-creator who is inheriting the powers of creation is essential now. You are still too young, uncertain, and close to your ego-animal past to trust yourself completely. You are like a student pilot on your first solo. "God is your co-pilot" is not a joke. It is true. Remember it, if you are ever tempted to pride, hubris, the illusion that you can do this alone.

The thought that you can do it alone as a novice at the altitudes toward which you are rising, is deadly. Literally. Pride can kill you as you transform. You are now most vulnerable to hubris because you feel the god-like power flooding into you. Constantly be grateful for it. Recognize that you can love yourself as godly because you have been created by God. In loving your self you are loving God. Always let that memory of gratitude for your existence shine through, turning pride to praise, turning hubris to loving humility that you have been created in the image of God and like him shall you be.

Surrender and you shall be given the power to transcend human life.

Jesus had these seven spirits of God. He was the first to combine them all in one person. Therefore he was permitted to take "the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne."

Jesus was given access to the Mind of God--the universal information system, the process of evolutionary selection and creation.

* * *

And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odors, which are the prayers of saints.

And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

And hast made us unto our God Kings and priests: and we shall reign on the Earth.

(Revelation 5:8-10)

When Jesus accepted his full empowerment as an agent of evolution for planet Earth, the beasts and the elders were overjoyed. They were redeemed, not rejected, by Jesus' empowerment.

The beasts represent the animal nature of humans. The transcendence of humans to god-like power does not deny our animal nature, it fulfills it. The deepest intention of animal life is to reproduce itself forever. The fulfillment of this intention is not reproduction ad infinitum in a planetary womb. Obviously! It is to produce a mutation which is a continuous human, who already has life everlasting and ever-evolving.

The co-creative human is the fulfillment of the creature human and of the animal drive for survival. That is why the beasts fell down with joy and "sung a new song" of fulfillment that their purpose had been served. The beasts will not be destroyed by the co-creative human. They are both fulfilled by him, and protected as we enter the phase of the restoration of the earth and the protection of all species.

The elders represent the other highly evolved humans who have lived on planet Earth and transcended the mammalian condition...almost completely, but not quite. All the saints and seers, including the great Buddha and Mohammad, taught the same lessons as Jesus--to love God above all else and your neighbor as your self.

They lacked one essential awareness: that the individual has a personal future in a transformed body to continue the work of the Creator, evolving his creation, until all creatures are in the image of God.

Jesus fulfills the other saints and seers of the human race--the "elders"--by carrying godliness to its natural next step: the empowerment of the individual to be like God. He alone among the saints did not die. He alone renewed his body, and ascended it to the next plane, leaving no body to disintegrate and return, recycled, to life again. He broke the wheel of birth, death, and birth again. Those who follow his path need never be born again in an animal body. Nor need they linger, souls-in-waiting, like the elders. They can act on behalf of the creator, forever. They can get on with the creation. Thank God, at last, the next phase has begun.

"Thou has made us kings and priests unto our God, and we shall reign on Earth," say the elders, acknowledging Jesus' selection as the one to lead the way to the next stage of evolution.

Jesus' empowerment empowers all the evolved beings. For they too desire the transformation of the human race. Their task can be activated to help now during the tribulations and the selection. They can act as guides in the night to the children of God, now that the birth process has been initiated through the signal of Jesus that we are capable of life ever-evolving beyond this womb-body. The elders-in-waiting are joyous that the next step is about to begin. It represents their involvement in ongoing life, relieved from the inactive status of retirement which they have patiently endured, waiting for the fullness of time.

* * *

And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

(Revelation 5:11-13)

Imagine the universe with its billions of galaxies and billions upon billions of solar systems with planets circling their suns.

What do you suppose is happening there? The same events as are happening here. The universe is full of life comparable to our own.

Why have we not yet encountered others like to ourselves? Because we have been asleep in the womb of Mother Earth, gaining our capacities to be born as a cosmic species.

The period of our birth began with the birth of Jesus Christ. He was the first human cell to manifest the capacities of "post-natal" humanity--what our species will be like after the transition from self-centered womb-life, to whole-centered universal life.

He initiated the demonstration of life ever-evolving in a universe without end. He began the "labor" to transcend the animal/human condition.

His acts triggered the appropriate expectation and activated dormant human potential to focus on the development of capacities to achieve life beyond the terrestrial womb. These capacities are love of life, and its twin offspring, science and democracy.

The labor began two thousand years ago.

The birth pangs intensified with the explosion of the first atomic bomb in 1945. This was the signal that humanity could destroy its womb or co-create new worlds on Earth and in space. An irreversible birth process began. We could never return to the pre-natal period. The cosmic child, humanity, had discovered the invisible technology of creation and destruction. We could not *unlearn* it. We had to go forward with our birth to become a "god-like" species (which is a womb-species view of the future), or destroy ourselves in the process of birth.

We entered the "birth canal." The meta-crisis of limits began. Resource shortage, over-population, pollution, alienation, confusion, malaise about the future, disconnection with the past. Experts with a womb-perspective advocated a "return" to the simpler past, an adaptation to limits, a program of maximum conservation, and no growth. Futurists wrote of a paradigm shift from self-centered to whole-centered. Evolutionaries evangelized the extended gospel of Christ-capacities for all. Simultaneously these capacities turned on. These were the "post-natal" technologies, developed within the womb of Earth for use after birth in the universal environment beyond the biospheric womb of Earth: astronautics, genetics, longevity, cybernetics, robotics.

In 1957 we first penetrated the cosmic womb: Sputnik went up and signaled the people of Earth, indeed all life on Earth, that life was no longer limited to the terrestrial world. The sciences of genetics and cybernetics accelerated. We learned to communicate with our own genes to build new bodies and to extend our bodies into intelligent machines.

People reacted with joy. We were "born into the universe." We saw ourselves as one body struggling to coordinate and reaching beyond ourselves for new life.

The pain of birth intensified. Attention was withdrawn from attraction to our soon-coming life as a universal species, to the complexity of surviving and managing as a planetary system in which two-thirds of the members are undernourished.

The tribulations of birth increased. The cosmic child panicked with pain. Some cells refused to cooperate with the organism as a whole. They remained womb-centered, self-centered. They were unfit...and died. Other cells desired to participate in the vast range of post-natal tasks: They were selected for life ever-evolving. They began restoring the body of Earth from the trauma of birth; distributing goods and services to everyone throughout the planetary system; educating everyone to the good news that they are born with the options of life ever-evolving; and building the post-natal capacities to change from the terrestrial to a universal phase of development. These include living in space, extending our life-span, cybernating the tasks of reproduction and maintenance, freeing unique creativity for specific functions in each member of the body, and contacting other life which also has survived its birth from other planetary wombs.

John was one of the first humans to catch a glimpse of post-natal, post-terrestrial, post-self-conscious life. He saw ourselves in the future. He caught a pre-cognitive glimpse of universal life beyond the womb-stage of human existence.

The first glimpse was of "the Lamb"--the risen Jesus Christ--in a glorified body, surrounded by thousands of thousands of angels, other beings in this universe who could not be seen until we matured enough to experience the extra-terrestrial, post-natal phase of human existence. Just as a baby in the womb cannot see other life, a species gestating in the womb of its Earth cannot see other life already born throughout the universe.

We are surrounded with life now, as a new-born child is surrounded. We have barely opened our eyes. We barely remember we are born. We can hardly believe the good news, first foretold in the New Testament, that we were to have life everlasting in partnership with God in a universe of many mansions.

John saw "every creature" saying blessing be unto him "that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb."

All life--the minerals, the vegetables, the animals, as well as humans--is fulfilled through empowerment of the Lamb at the right hand of God.

For the destiny of all kingdoms of life on Earth is to develop the capacity to reproduce Earth-life into the universe, seeding the universe with new worlds that carry information concerning all the acts of Earth: its atomic acts, its molecular acts, its cellular acts, its animal and plant acts, its human acts, its cultural history; and to restore Mother Earth after she has given birth to universal life.

All Earth-being comes to fruition in the post-terrestrial life of universal humanity, just as every act of the nine-month embryo, from the fusion of sperm and egg to the passage down the birth canal, comes to fruition in the first breath taken by the newborn child.

The scene John saw was the celebration of the birth of humanity now occurring in the universe beyond the door of our five womb-senses.

It is happening around you, right now, dearly beloveds. Occasionally you flicker into "cosmic consciousness" and see that you are immortal, you are beloved by God, you are like Christ, you are universal, you are surrounded by higher beings celebrating the joy of your birth.

At the quantum instant, when the trumpet shall sound, awakening you from your womb-slumber, hundreds of millions of human cells in the planetary body will open their inner eyes at once, in unison, and see together what John saw alone.

Seeing together after the birth, as you will do, will be different than seeing alone before the birth, as John did. Seeing alone, he was struck with awe until almost dead, and he arose to describe in pre-scientific, pre-universal images, a sight totally beyond human Earth-womb experience.

You who are in the generation experiencing the actual birth of humanity, will see clearly, face to face, what he saw symbolically and intuitively in the darkness of the womb.

Single individuals have made the intuitive leaps from Earth-womb life to see the future of ourselves as a universal species. They have been called "prophets," and have usually been reviled by the pre-natal cells, following the building plan of the genes, working to build a body for a birth of which they know nothing. The pre-natal cells do not like to be distracted by too much information of the glories to come. It prevents them from concentrating on the vital work at hand.

However, it is the prophets' vision of the future, especially as foreseen in the Book of Revelation, that has guided modern civilization beyond the total acceptance of womb-life as the be-all and end-all of human existence. The earlier prophets in the East foretold a future beyond the body--a blending of the individual droplet of consciousness into the sea of the whole. The later Hebraic prophets in the Mideast foretold a future in a new body, an evolution of the individual toward partnership with God for the sake of the world.

The early scientists of the West began to create the means whereby an individual could actually realize a future beyond the limits of this Earth and the animal body.

And now, the combined efforts of the "holy people of power," the prophets of the people of Earth who are attracted to a personal future as universal humans, are actually doing it and will soon share in the rapture of a revelation of the reality of what John saw, ages ago.

Ages ago, in Earth time, is a cosmic blink of the eye. The mystery is about to be revealed. What you will see is already happening. It is you who are opening your universal eyes. Other life has been surrounding you for thousands of years.

Individual cells have caught eccentric flashes of information about this life: Voices, UFOs, visions, automatic writings from the "other side." Soon all these vital flashes will be forgotten in the glory of that which is to be revealed to those with eyes to see and ears to hear.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 6

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

(Revelation 6:1,2)

The beast is our animal nature with the inner eyes barely opening to see the future. This animal nature has always known something more is coming than eating, sleeping, reproducing and dying. When the Lamb, Jesus Christ, opened one of the seals in the book of life, he made it possible for us, still in our animal/human phase, to see the future more clearly.

What do we first see?

First we see that a white horse shall carry a conqueror to conquer throughout the Earth.

White is the synthesis of all colors. A horse is the animal nature. A white horse is our animal nature purified and synthesized with the highest capacities of animal/human achievement carrying a conqueror--someone who can ride and guide our animal/human nature at its highest. The highest aspect of human nature shall ride the white horse of purified desire to conquest of all that would prevent us from evolving. O grave, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting?

The conquest of the first horseman upon the white horse was over the animal/human nature that must surely die.

* * *

And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that set thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

(Revelation 6:4)

Humanity will not be able to make the transition from Earth-only to universal life until the chaff has been separated from the wheat. The great reaper must reap before we can take the quantum leap to the next phase of evolution.

No worldly peace can prevail until the self-centered members of the planetary body either change, or die. That is the choice. The red horse is the destruction during the birth process of those who refuse to be born into God-centered, universal life. They cannot go backward to the womb; they cannot go forward to the new heavens and new earth. They must surely die, or change.

It is a free choice. Evolution is good but it is not nice. Only the good can evolve. Only the God-centered will survive to inherit the powers of a universal species. Evolution empowers the horseman upon the red horse to kill that which cannot love God above all else and his neighbor as himself and himself as the son of God.

This act is as horrible as killing a cancer cell. It must be done for the sake of the future of the whole. So be it; be prepared for the selection process which is now beginning.

* * *

And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

(Revelation 6:5,6)

The seven seals on the "book" are the barriers which must be removed before the new life is free of the past. They are the blocks to the birth which must be overcome before the book can be opened, read, understood, and followed by the evolving remnant of humankind. The book is the guide to the New Jerusalem. It is the code for the next stage of evolution, the building plan for a universal species' first acts after the birth into the universe.

The terrestrial sacred texts give instructions on how to build a body capable of birth. The Bible, and other great religious texts, are instructions to humanity as to how to build in the womb of Earth a capacity to live beyond the limits of the terrestrial womb and the self-centered mind.

The New Testament is instructions for the final countdown to birth. It prepares you for the end times, the Last Judgment, the selection of the God-centered from the self-centered. It tells you how to get through the evolutionary straits from Homo sapiens to Homo universalis, how to make the quantum leap over the abyss from Adam of the living soul to Christ of the quickening spirit.

The Book of Revelation is a last statement from God to Earth-bound, self-centered humanity, revealing details of the tribulations to come and a glimpse of the New Jerusalem which we are to build.

The text, this very early work at the pre-dawn of the universal age, is a new look at the process of transformation, useful to the generation actually going through it. It is written for the "elect," the self-selected people throughout the globe who are electing to discover and implement God's plan now--that the end is here and the new day is dawning.

We are the generation of the birth. This text is written for us by our elder brothers and sisters whom John saw--the thousands upon thousands of beings who are overjoyed by the emergence of one of us, Jesus Christ, capable of opening the seals of the book of life, so all of us who so desire may join our universal family, after birth, as real, live members of the universal community, participating consciously in the next stage of the creation. It is written for us by those who have gone before and know the way. It is an ongoing work to be developed by many now reading the blueprint on the transformation--the architects and builders of the New Jerusalem.

The "black horse" is ridden by a rider carrying a pair of balances in his hand. A voice in the midst of the beasts said: "A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine."

The first seal revealed a white horse with a rider that went conquering the lower aspect of human nature, that which must past away if we are to evolve.

The second seal revealed a red horse ridden by one with the power to take peace from the Earth. It stands for the necessity of the selection process which shall rip apart the old order and destroy those who choose to remain self-centered, womb-centered remnants of the past.

The third seal reveals the black horse whose rider carries a pair of balances measuring wheat and barley, preserving oil and wine.

Wheat and barley stand for the necessities of survival, the food we need to meet our immediate needs. The oil and wine stand for the energy that produced what we need to survive. Oil is the fuel that powers the engines of society. Wine is the fluid that releases the mind from its limited focus on the immediate.

In the end times, during the tribulations, the immediate necessities will be scarce, causing famine, hunger and death. The source of the food, that is, the fundamental energy and the opening mind, will not be scarce. They will be preserved. They are the producers of the goods needed to survive.

Here is the painful truth: To him that hath shall be given; and to him that hath not, even that shall be taken away.

Modern Western Civilization was founded on the Greco-Judaic-Christian synthesis which affirms the capacity of the individual, the Oneness of God, and the future of humanity as a god-like species. This set of ideas is isomorphic with the nature of evolution. It fostered individuality and intellect, creating science and democracy, which have produced in abundance--not because the Western farmer was smarter or kinder than the Eastern farmer, but because he was a member of a society based on a set of ideas that work because they reflect God's design.

Now, through the effect of technology and industrialization, and the emancipation of human potential everywhere on Earth, the limits to growth are felt. The spectre of famine arises. The "barley" and "wheat" are scarce, while the oil and wine, representing the capacity to produce rather than the products produced, will not be hurt.

This means that all those trying to survive the old way, by old ideas of production, will pass away.

There is no way that the deficiency needs of two-thirds of humanity in underdeveloped nations can be met by past means. They cannot survive by the labor of the past, working by hand in the traditional way; there are too many mouths to be fed. Nor can they survive by the labor of the present, industrializing as the modernized nations did, since the non-renewable resources upon which the industrial revolution was founded are rapidly depleting. The biosphere is over-taxed with pollutants. The period of the agricultural revolution is over. The period of the industrial revolution is over. The period of the co-creative revolution has begun.

The co-creative revolution is based on knowing how the processes of creation work, and working consciously with them to produce in abundance, like Jesus did--out of five loaves and two fish enough to feed everyone. "Look at the lilies in the field, they toil not--yet how they grow! And how beautifully!"

We must take the "oil and the wine"--the energy to produce, the idea of productivity--and consciously create the goods and services needed by humanity. This means we must recognize that henceforth we live in an infinite environment, a universal environment, an earth/space environment. We have available to us sunlight, lunar materials, asteroids. We have sea water. We have photo voltaic cells; we have geothermal energy, wind energy, water energy; we have fusion; we have solar power satellites. We have non-terrestrial materials processing capability and so on and so on, *ad infinitum*. We are sons and daughters of God. We are co-creative with the energy that creates the universe! We are new alchemists, conscious evolvers, natural technologists transforming sunlight to food--as the chlorophyll molecule did hundreds of millions of years ago.

It is ideas which produce wealth. It is the idea of reality as a God-inspired process evolving to ever higher order, consciousness, freedom and abundance that will produce the wealth of the future.

The black horse will measure out the barley and the wheat--a pittance for a penny--while leaving the oil and the wine for those who have eyes to see how God creates, and who do as Jesus did, creating with him for the good of all.

There will be no scarcity in the New Jerusalem, dearly beloveds. Those of you who are now alchemists, those of you who are studying how things grow, how ecology works, how photosynthesis operates, how solar energy can be focused, how the moon can be made fruitful as a steppingstone to access to a universe of life, thanks be to you from God your Father. Upon you the next world depends.

* * *

And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

(Revelation 6:7,8)

Out of the full spectrum of human personality, one-fourth is electing to transcend with all their heart, mind and spirit. One-fourth is ready to so choose, given the example of one other who has made the commitment. One-fourth is resistant to election. They are unattracted by life ever-evolving. Their higher self is unable to penetrate the density of their mammalian senses. They cannot be reached. They do not ask...yet they are good. They go about their business, eating, sleeping, reproducing and dying. They are full-fledged animal/humans. One-fourth is destructive. They are born angry with God. They hate themselves. They project this hatred onto the world. They are defective seeds.

There have always been defective seeds. In the past they were permitted to die a "natural death." Their bodies were recycled to new life, and their souls reincarnated in bodies capable of receiving signals from the higher self.

The "evil" personality is one who suffers the defects of a disconnection between the higher self and the ego. The higher self cannot get through. The silver cord is severed. Like a broken telephone wire, the cord is cut and the awareness cannot get through from God, the Creator, to the creature, that he is loved.

This disconnection prevents the creature from experiencing any relationship to God. The ego substitutes for God, and puffs up to god-like proportions, since the human psyche is designed to be connected to a higher state of being.

When the ego plays God within an individual, hell breaks loose in the world.

This defect plagues one-fourth of humanity. It is this one-fourth of ego-driven humans who have been blind to the love of God, who have wreaked havoc upon their fellow humans from time immemorial.

We, the elders, have been patiently waiting until the very last moment before the quantum transformation, to take action to cut out this corrupted and corrupting element in the body of humanity. It is like watching a cancer grow; something must be done before the whole body is destroyed.

In the past when you were gestating in the womb of Earth, the effect of the one-fourth was painful, but not deadly to the whole planetary system. Mother Earth is forgiving. You can get away with murder while still in the womb. Your power was not sufficient to destroy the world.

Now, as we approach the quantum shift from creature-human to co-creative human--the human who is an inheritor of god-like powers--the destructive one-fourth must be eliminated from the social body.

We have no choice, dearly beloveds. It is a case of the destruction of the whole planet, or the elimination of the ego-driven, godless one-fourth who, at this time of planetary birth, can, if allowed to live on to reproduce their defective disconnection, destroy forever the opportunity of Homo sapiens to become Homo universalis, heirs of God.

You are approaching the time when one cell, one person gone berserk, can destroy the whole planetary body. One disconnected human, driven by an ego substituting for God, can hold the whole world in ransom. A single terrorist now can destroy a city, contaminate its water, spread poison gas in its air, unleash bio-organisms that cripple bodies with no compassion or care. Soon a single terrorist can wreak havoc everywhere through capture of your forthcoming manned orbiting platforms in space.

Before this stage of power can be inherited by the God-centered members of the social body, the self-centered members must be destroyed. There is no alternative. Only the God-centered can evolve. Only the good endures.

Fortunately you, dearly beloveds, are not responsible for this act. We are. We are in charge of God's selection process for planet Earth. He selects, we destroy. We are the riders of the pale horse, Death.

We come to bring death to those who are unable to know God. We do this for the sake of the world.

God makes his selection decision, based on the fact that every thought you think is recorded in His mind. You are always in His mind. He knows everything you think, desire and intend to do.

When one of the cells in God's Mind is disconnected, He experiences it immediately. He sends thought signals to the separated member, lovingly re-reminding him that he is part of the mind of God. When He gets no response He knows the member is defective.

These defects have been tolerable in the past while the planetary system was maturing in its terrestrial, self-conscious phase.

Now that it is being born into its universal, whole-conscious phase, the disconnected must be destroyed.

God's design is communicated to each person through the higher self to the conscious mind, or ego. In the past it did not matter whether or not every individual knew there was a design. Authority prevailed. People lived rote lives. Very few influenced masses of people. Everything was localized and decentralized.

Now, everything is global and connected. Each person is about to inherit the power of destruction and co-creation. At this level of individual, Christ-like power which you are to inherit as the sons and daughters of God, everyone must personally know God's design.

The inner voice, the higher self, each person's own connection to God--independent of priest, text, church or mentor--must be heard directly.

The most important step on Earth right now, dearly beloveds, is your capacity to listen, each of you, to your inner voice, which connects you to the mind of God, and which is ready to give you guidance as to your unique role in the creation as an heir to the kingdom of God.

The riders of the pale horse are about to pass among you. Grim reapers, they will separate the wheat from the chaff. This is the most painful period in the history of humanity.

Those of you who know what is happening--the one-fourth who are now listening to the higher self--are to be guides for the rest who will be panicked and confused.

You do not have to participate in the destruction. You are to be responsible for the construction which shall begin as the tribulations come to an end.

You, the one-fourth electing to hear the voice for God, are my deeply beloved servants now. You are each to practice inner listening constantly. My signals are intensifying. The design will clarify, and you will be enabled to take your gracious part in the transformation to the degree that you listen to me now. Amen.

Before the book of life can be opened, the selection process must be made so that only the God-conscious receive the power of co-creators.

We will use whatever means we must to make this act of destruction as quick and painless as possible to the one-half of the world who are capable of evolving.

To the degree that those of you with eyes to see and ears to hear use that capacity, the selection process will be quick. To the degree that you, the self-elect, allow yourself to be dragged into the disorder, the selection process will be painful and prolonged. It is the difference between an easy birth and a difficult birth. Some pain is inevitable for a transition this profound.

The purpose of this text is to act as a guide to the self-elect during the days that are to come.

* * *

And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

(Revelation 6:9-11)

There are two kinds of death: death as a passage to eternal life for those who have followed the word of God, and death as a passage to eternal extinction for those who are forever unable to follow the word of God.

Only the God-conscious can survive to inherit the powers of God. Is that clear, dearly beloveds? Do you understand why? Your understanding is essential. You cannot be blind guides, blindly following the blind. You must be awake and consenting adults, willingly following the inner voice.

At the time of the judgment of the quick and the dead, all those whose souls are sufficiently energetic to be alert to God, will be re-embodied, not in animal/human bodies to undergo more training on Earth, but as Christ-like bodies, new, self-generating, incorruptible, sensitive to God's intention in every cell.

All those souls who are less energetic will not pass on in new bodies. They will either play out their education elsewhere, or choose extinction. They will not be allowed to reincarnate on planet Earth.

Once the tribulations are over, and the devil of separation is destroyed forever, no more self-centered humans will incarnate on Earth. This type of human personality will be quickly extincted, never to rise again. Like Neanderthal, like the dinosaur, they are gone forever.

The souls-in-waiting are impatient for the day of judgment. They wish to be incarnated as living sons of God. They who suffered for their belief in God during the early days after the death of Jesus are particularly impatient, for they believed the end would come in their lifetime. They died thinking they would see Jesus immediately. And they have, but at a distance, as souls in waiting "under the altar" rather than as joint-heirs with Christ, partners in the creation.

This is their desire, as it is yours, dearly beloveds.

Yet we cannot give in to their impatience, any more than an immature embryo can be allowed to be born before it is able to withstand the trauma of the passage from womb to world. To be born prematurely is as deadly as to be too late.

The "birth" of a planetary system is a very complex operation, as is the birth of a biological system. We must wait till the new capacities are sufficiently developed to permit survival beyond the womb of Earth, just as a baby must have its breathing apparatus, its nursing mechanism, and its elimination system ready for immediate action after the birth. If these systems are not ready prior to birth, the organism will die.

Humanity is now building its capacities for survival after the planetary birth process is complete. This means you have to be capable of surviving *on* Earth as a conscious act of planetary coordination, distribution, conservation and production of renewable, recyclable resources. You have to make the shift from dependency on fossil fuels, non-renewable resources and polluting industries. Else you shall surely die.

You also must be capable of surviving *off* the Earth, as conscious builders of new worlds in space. The human race at the stage of co-creativity cannot survive in a closed biosphere. Its capacity to create is too great for survival in a closed system. Your abilities to preserve life, extend life, and create life are too great for the womb of Earth.

A co-creative species must be building beyond the planet as well as restoring the planet. You will either do both concurrently, or you will do neither. You will die after birth, stillborn through failure to activate your post-natal life-support systems.

Your new capacities in astronautics, genetics and cybernetics are the natural capabilities of a universal species. You have been learning how to survive in the universe, simulating within the womb of Earth.

When you awaken to the glory of your role as a universal species, you will know why you have gained powers too great for Earth to contain. You have gained them because you are designed to be free of the animal/human limits.

Do you suppose that a being created in the image of God is meant to suffer involuntary death by degeneration of an animal body?

Do you suppose that a being created in the image of God is meant to remain in a state of scarcity, scratching survival foods from the nuts and fruits and flesh of Mother Earth?

Do you suppose that a being created in the image of God is meant to remain in a state of self-consciousness, boxed off from universal awareness?

No! Of course not! You were born to be free. You were born to be Me. You were born to be partners with God. And so shall you be, dearly beloveds, in the fullness of time, all of you, the quick and the dead shall be restored in incorruptible bodies, connected consciously to God, at the beginning of the universal phase of evolution. Have patience, the time is close at hand.

* * *

And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal; and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

(Revelation 6:12-17)

There will be a cataclysmic event on Earth which will reduce all people, rich and poor, powerful and powerless, to the same status. All are in awe of the wrath of God. No human power on Earth is more than an infant's toy compared with the power of God.

It is essential that all mundane divisions of class, privilege and rank be completely obliterated. The "elect" are not the elite. They are the self-selected people of God. No division on Earth can keep you from that choice. It is yours. You are free to choose godliness, or extinction. That is the law.

You are to be judged *not* on the position you hold in the world but on the position you hold in relation to God.

My kingdom will come on earth as it is in heaven.

The question that all of you will be asked at judgment day is simple. The question is: Do you join your will with mine? Or do you insist on remaining separate?

If you join your will with mine, you shall have life ever-evolving. If you separate your will from mine, you will proceed to extinction. For after the judgment, all who are selected to evolve, have inherited the powers of co-creators.

Only the God-centered survive.

Only those who choose to follow the universal blueprint can build the New Jerusalem.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 7

And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

(Revelation 7:1-4)

After all people on Earth are reduced to the same status: rich and poor, powerful and powerless, black, white, red and yellow--all reduced to total awe in the face of the creative force--the destruction will cease for a time. A being who carries the imprint of God will stop the destruction of Earth and sea, saying: Hold off until we have made the first selection of those who are to go on.

Who is able to go on? Who are they?

They are children of all the tribes of Israel. Remember what Israel means? Israel means the people who choose to believe in one God with all their heart, mind and spirit.

It is not as biological Jews, nor as biological Christians, that you will be selected. The selection is based on your inner awareness that God is one, that you are the heir of God, and that you desire to follow the will of God with all your might.

These believers are the ones to be selected out of all the tribes of Israel. They are the most sensitive to God's plan--the ones to be selected first.

Each shall be "sealed" with the seal of God. This means they shall be marked, visibly identified, first to themselves, then to others. This means their inner eye in the forehead will be fully opened by this touch, henceforth separating them from all who are still asleep in the womb of self-centeredness.

Those of you who are now hearing an inner voice telling you to put this purpose first, to put the love of the kingdom first, to put the love of the next step of evolution first, are now being visibly touched by the animating hand of God.

You are even now visibly different than those who still live in the darkness of godless consciousness.

* * *

After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.

And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which come out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

(Revelation 7:9-17)

Those who are "sealed" with the seal of God shall be the first group *en masse* to experience together the shared presence of God. These are they who came out of "great tribulation"--those who suffered and died for Christ during the early days of martyrdom and self-sacrifice.

John knows who they are. He is one of them.

They are the first to be judged worthy to take the next step of evolution. They shall hunger no more. They shall weep no more. They are those who loved to perfection--the first to encounter the future human, Christ, and emulate him with all their heart, mind and spirit. The animal/human is over. The divine/human phase has begun.

This is not a phase of impersonal disembodiment, but of a new life as a resurrected person beyond the reach of fear. Perfect love casteth out fear. Perfect love casteth out death.

We have heard there is a library of consciousness in which every thought is recorded. These multitudes arrayed in white robes were the first whose thoughts focused on love of Christ and desire to do as he did. They were the first to copy the new template, to image themselves as joint-heirs.

Their thought and desire is registered in the library of consciousness, as their genetic code is recorded in the library of life. At the time of the judgment, their thought pattern is retrieved from the data book in the library of consciousness. Their genetic code is retrieved from the library of life. They in the white robes, they who have loved life with perfect purity, will be resurrected--the first to whom the mystery shall be revealed.

Remember, not a feather goes uncounted. Not a hair is lost. Not a gesture is unnoticed. Everything counts, dearly beloveds, forever and ever.

"The Lamb which is in their midst shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters."

The Lamb is the Christ-capacities which are dormant within you now, dearly beloveds. These capacities are co-creative with God. When they turn on, you shall be beyond the animal/human deficiencies, fulfilled in all your needs through partaking of the mind of God. You will create as he creates, directly materializing through focused thought.

The living fountain of waters is the source of ever-evolving life which is in each of us, waiting to be turned on in the fullness of time. It is the rejuvenation mechanism, the longevity capacity.

When this time comes, you will not be alone. You will be surrounded by life from many mansions: angelic life--beings different than you, who exist beyond the bodily plane; elders, those who have experienced animal/human existence and who have perfected their Christ-consciousness to such a degree that they are enabled to help during the great transition, as elder brothers of the human race; and the beasts, the animal aspect of nature in its pure form before the rise of self (separate) consciousness, intellect and individuality, which aspect is an integral part of the creation.

The resurrected, re-integrated co-creative human will rejoin the whole family of God: God himself, his other beings, the elders of the species, and the creative animal nature.

O dearly beloveds, what joy awaits you! How I wish I could enter your consciousness now with the awareness of the glory which is to be revealed through you.

This joy is essential to you now. It is the leap of the heart necessary to overcome the heaviness of life during the tribulations to come.

I speak now directly to those capable of being attracted to things as yet unseen, events which are soon to come. Hear this:

You are to concentrate every day on the fact that you are immortal beings beloved by God.

You are to say the prayer:

Our Father who art in heaven,
Hallowed be your name.
Your Kingdom come,
Your Will will be done,
On earth as it is in heaven.

I, (state your name) do willingly commit
myself to the fulfillment of your will.
Your Will and mine are one.

I will go the whole way
without the arrogance
to limit myself to the mammalian plane,
which is all that I have yet experienced.

I know in my soul
that more is to come.
I know I am to be a guide in the night
to my brothers and sisters on Earth
as we all undergo the selection process.

I promise to prepare myself
and all others who so desire
to be chosen
for everlasting life.

I promise to believe at all times
that the God-conscious will evolve
and the self-centered will decline.

I promise to be a beacon of light
to myself and all others
who choose to transform

from Adam to Christ.

I promise to feel the joy now
so as to radiate light
in the darkness to come.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTERS 8 AND 9

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

(Revelation 8:1)

Every woman who has given birth knows what a respite between the labor pains feels like: "a silence in heaven." A brief moment of utter quiet before the child breaks through the narrow straits into the wide, wide world.

The seventh seal is the final barrier to our birth as co-creative humans. It must be broken. The pain that is to come is intense but good. You can lessen the pain by understanding it. You can hasten the birth by natural relaxation.

As we undergo the period of birth, the tribulations, we must practice "natural child-birth" in preparation for the stress of the actual events.

Dearly beloveds, you are to practice now, while things are still relatively quiet, the absolute faith in the outcome of the disorder you are to endure.

You are to visualize the New Jerusalem.

You are to envision a new humanity--all God-centered.

You are to become a prototype of that humanity, to demonstrate its reality, to act as a beacon of light to those with eyes to see and ears to hear.

You are to build within you an impregnable fortress of inner peace where your magnetic needle can attune to God no matter what is happening around you.

Dearly beloveds, my New Order for the Future, you are to prepare now with all your concentration. Time is running out. Catastrophe and creation are near.

Use this period of silence well. It is given to you to learn how to behave in the excitement which is to come.

* * *

And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

(Revelation 8:2-3,5-6)

Take heart, dearly beloveds, what is about to occur is not an accident. It is not a random event. It is a designed process of "birth" from terrestrial, self-centered humanity to universal whole-centered humanity.

It will make all the difference if you know there is a meaning to the tribulations, rather than believing them to be a meaningless horror wrought by the depravity of man or the anger of God.

What is to come is not meaningless nor depraved. It is necessary. All cosmic births are somewhat traumatic. Some are worse than others. The cosmic birth of planet Earth will be a difficult birth for several reasons.

The main reason is the genetic defect which began before humanity, when animals disobeyed the design and began to eat living flesh. This error introduced killing for survival. Humans amplified the error and learned to kill not only for survival of their bodies, but of their ideas. Killing has been imprinted in animal/human nature. This fact caused the natural period of self-consciousness, wherein intellect and individuality were developed to be far more painful than necessary. Self-centered humans killed each other, suppressed each other, treated each other and the rest of nature as "things" to be used rather than beings to be consciously aligned with. All this stems from the fact that to kill to survive obliterated the natural empathy of being for being upon which ultimate survival depends.

Now we are faced with a humanity which is becoming an inter-related, organic, planetary whole system, whose members do not feel empathy for each other except in rare moments of crisis or celebration. It is like a body with multiple allergies to itself-- a right hand which gets hives when it touches the left; a body which cannot stand to feel itself, a baby that does not know it is one body.

This makes the birth process excruciatingly painful, because the body must become an inter-feeling whole to survive. Instead, there are too many cells who have an allergy to each other, too many people with no empathy for others, too many repressive humans clinging to self-centeredness when whole-centeredness is the necessary state of being.

Because of this defective self-centeredness, the selection process will be more painful on planet Earth than elsewhere throughout the universe. You have so many members of the body who do not want to give up the self-centered stage. The selection process will have to rip apart the very fabric of the body politic to weed out the wheat from the chaff on this particular planet.

The second reason it is a difficult birth is that your mass media, the planetary nervous system, has a disease known in the universe as "disempathitis." Your nervous system does not feel empathy for the body upon and to which it is reporting. It feels disgust, pity and fear.

Therefore, even those members of the planetary body who are in a state of natural empathy, are not reinforced by their nervous system. They are warned that it is unrealistic to love, to hope, to plan ahead, for the "reality" is that life is everywhere brutal, meaningless, and short. So says our mass media.

To correct the defects of lack of empathy among people, and the "disempathitis" of your global nervous system, the New Order for the Future has a special assignment. You are to be empathetic with all your heart, mind and spirit. See in everyone you meet the potential to be god-like rather than the potential to be destructive. That empathy will reinforce the reality of the god-like potential in everyone you meet. Empathy is a magnet. It attracts that which is like itself. It reinforces love in the other by the magnetism for the other.

Secondly, cure the media's disempathitis by communicating empathy on the mass media. Empathy means "feelings with." You are to broadcast people feeling with people, people loving people, people loving themselves. Your underlying empathy is the trust that there is enough for all, that survival depends on cooperation and creativity rather than competition and covetousness. Broadcast the recipes for survival--the policies and potentials to build new worlds on earth and in space, where there will be enough for all--and we shall all have the right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

The knowledge of the potential for ever-evolving life for all who love God and neighbor as themselves will empower the already empathetic, and switch some of the neutral souls to loving attraction. For empathy is a psychological magnetic field. It can attract all but the irremediably self-centered.

A way to lessen the pain of the tribulations to come is to create such a powerful field of empathy through the mass media that it will select by attraction those capable of union, and isolate without violence those incapable of love. The isolated members can then be selected against without ripping up the entire planetary body.

I know that those of you with love in your heart for all people are distressed to hear that some will not make it.

Do not weep, dearly beloveds. Your Father in heaven has shed enough tears for the irremediably separate ones. The burden is not yours.

You must not allow yourselves to be despairing. Your joy and empathy is needed to heal the world and attract all souls ready to join their will with the will of God to become heirs of the kingdom. Amen.

* * *

The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

(Revelation 8:7-9; 9:1-4)

Imagine you were Christ reading the headlines in this morning's newspaper: killing, threat of nuclear war, crime, rape, hunger, disease...this is the species you came to save by demonstrating their potential for life ever-evolving in incorruptible bodies! This is the species that still has the capacity to take the next step. This is the species that is prevented from taking its next step by the refusal of a substantial number of its members to acknowledge their own divinity as sons and daughters of God. This is the species that has discovered the power of the atom and holds the weapons of racial suicide in its hands. This is the species you love and whom you know can evolve if its self-centered members are either eliminated or finally attracted to change.

What would you do if you were Christ in charge of planet Earth now? You love humanity. You love it for what it can be. You have access to the God-force in all its personifications and elemental activities. You can call upon angels, thunder, lightning, earthquakes, plagues, droughts, beasts, bombs. The armies of destruction are at your command, as are the forces of creation.

You gaze upon a humanity at the hour of its greatest need...gasping for breath, emerging from the birth canal, striving to activate its capacities to live as one planetary body in a universe without end, yet held back by cells within who refuse to awaken, who prevent the heart from beating, who stop the lungs from expanding, who blind the eyes from seeing, who cloud the mind from knowing...who would kill the cosmic child.

What do you do?

You decide to save the child by destroying that which would destroy it. You become the surgeon at the delivery of a child whose umbilical cord is wrapped around its neck. You must operate quickly, or the child will kill itself, strangled by the cord that connects it to the past.

The operation is painful. You are not so much interested in killing bodies as changing the minds of those who would prevent the child from living in the next phase. The good must suffer punishment designed to eliminate the attitude of self-centeredness which would, if allowed to continue at this critical time, destroy the whole body.

First there is the show of force. You send seven angels, seven forces to change the world. The seven angels roll out the panorama of fiery disturbance.

The first angel sounds, and there follows "hail and fire mingled with blood," burning trees and grass.

The second angel sounds, and a mountain of fire is cast into the sea which floods with blood.

The third angel sounds, and a star from heaven falls, poisoning the fresh water.

The fourth angel sounds, and an eclipse occurs.

The fifth angel sounds, and another star falls from heaven into earth and opens the bottomless pit out of which come horrible locusts that sting.

"And it was commanded them...not to hurt anything, neither grass, nor people, except those which have not the seal of God in their foreheads." Even they were not to be killed, but to be "tormented" enough to desire death...yet they shall not be able to die.

This whole drama is directed toward those who do not believe in God. It is they who must be affected, until they repent.

Apparently, one-third of humanity refuses to acknowledge the God-within.

* * *

And the four angels were loosed which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

(Revelation 9:15-16, 18,20-21)

The next set of forces focuses exclusively on those who will not repent of the "works of their hand." Remember, John is describing the violent scenario--those who are using their creativity to produce destructive things--to make money at the expense of others, those who murder, those who enthrall the masses with mindless shows, those who are sexually promiscuous, those who steal. The armies of the East are used to destroy the builders of the West who have misused the powers of God.

Unfortunately, some of these remain even after the purging of one-third of humanity by the armies of "two hundred thousand thousand horsemen." It is like a case of social cancer. The doctors operate once and think they've cut out all the cancer cells. But a few are left to multiply. The doctors operate again, and again. Each time a fateful choice: to destroy the destroyers and risk injuring the healthy flesh, or to let the destroyers multiply and destroy the whole by dominating the vital organs of the social body--the positions of power in the institutions of the world.

There is every indication that the social body is riddled with self-centered members who do not willingly align their will with the will of God, who grow contrary to design to aggrandize themselves at the expense of the whole.

As the selection process intensifies, here is what to do, dearly beloveds. You who totally believe in God and in your personal potential to be an heir of God, must:

- Create the holy place within you and practice every day listening and acting upon your inner voice. It is me communicating to you.
- As the tribulations intensify, you must strengthen that inner place so that you can hear the signals from me.
- You must align yourself with everyone else hearing the same signals, worldwide.
- You must communicate the signals you hear, openly, in every possible media, to reach as many as quickly as possible. The more quickly the "believers" know their choice, the more quickly the tribulations will be over.
- You must put the kingdom first. Keep your attention on where you are going rather than where you have been. Choose the star of the future human to guide you through the darkness of the night of the birth of a universal species, of which you are a beloved member.
- You must not panic when the destruction comes.

You are to remember there is a design and it is good.

Think how healthy cells must feel when the surgeon's knife cuts out their cancerous neighbors: horrified, yet relieved. Think also that we know a body can heal itself without surgery, without medication, by the power of faith alone, as Jesus healed the sick and resurrected the dead.

It is possible, though not likely, that the prophecy of John can be avoided altogether, if we would heal the social body as we have learned to heal the biological body--by total focus on love, truth, wholeness and the goodness of God. There is an alternative to Armageddon.

If the two-thirds of humanity who are not self-centered were to align their thoughts in perfect faith that they are whole and created in the image of God, the world would be saved the horrors of the prophesied destruction.

The Book of Revelation is a description of the most likely scenario to get to the New Jerusalem, but this scenario is not inevitable.

The New Jerusalem, the triumph of the God-centered, is inevitable. How the victory is won is open to intervention by extraordinary human behavior. If enough of you were to align with the will of God for the good of the whole, right now, the future human--the Christ-within each

person--would be born, and the world would be changed, in a twinkling of an eye. It is that easy: change your minds and you change the world, dearly beloveds.

The cosmic birth experience [see Introduction] is the description of a natural, graceful, planetary transition. If those to whom it is real are able to communicate the reality before the tribulations are set in motion, the violence foreseen by John can be avoided.

There is still time to make this a gentle rather than a violent birth. There is still time for a natural rather than a forced birth.

I, Jesus, give you this possibility. I cannot save the world alone. I can only save it with the cooperation of all who believe in me and in their capacity to do as I did, and even more.

To work with me to save the world, you must develop your own Christ-consciousness (love) and Christ-capacities (transcendent technologies--astronautics, genetics, cybernetics, psychics), and begin the creative revolution--the first steps to build new worlds on Earth and new worlds in space as a conscious act.

I want you to know, dearly beloveds, that all the forces that are described by John--the angels of destruction--are also angels of creation. If there are enough of you on Earth capable of initiating a wholesome direction that attracts the attention of good and selfish alike, we can avoid the holocaust.

That is why you are here, dearly beloveds of my New Order for the Future: to gentle the birth, to avoid the destruction, to ease the way to the New Jerusalem.

The angels of creation await your command, O heirs of God on Earth who have faith to go the whole way, and who have the genius to attract the members of their body with the good news that they are born into a universe of infinite possibilities--enough for all for ever. Amen.

The angels of creation await the activation of those who believe in me.

The angels cannot initiate. They can respond.

Ask and it shall be given.

Seek and you shall find.

Knock and the door will open.

The angels of creation await the first phase of conscious evolution on Earth.

The believers in me will resonate to my thought through syntony, action in harmony with their inner voice. They will act to meet the needs of the world through synergy--matching needs and resources, diverting the energy now spent in co-existence through terror to acts of co-creation through cooperation. They will turn on the transcendent capacities of the human race, overcoming limits to growth, building new worlds in space, extending life, increasing intelligence, opening new opportunity for all.

Only through the creative revolution can we feed the hungry, cure the sick, open opportunity for meaningful function, and explore the further reaches of human potential, nurturing naturally the future human--ourselves at our best--an heir to God in the universal community beyond the limits of the animal/human condition.

There is still a chance, dearly beloveds, that the birth can be gentle. The vision of the cosmic birth experience is the scenario of a perfect birth on the cosmic scale. Some of you have been imprinted with the memory of a natural planetary birth. You are to hold this image clearly for the cosmic child to see. It is possible that the image of themselves at their best can stimulate enough members of the planetary body to act out the natural birth rather than submit to the painful one.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 10

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

(Revelation 10:1-4)

There are beings in this universe utterly beyond your capacity to understand at your stage of evolution. They are to you what you are to the first fish that crawled out on the dry land: incomprehensible.

John saw one such being come "down" from this state of being. He is clothed with a cloud; that is, he is emanating an aura of glory, glowing, yet hidden from sight, protecting the human eye from sights so brilliant as to blind them forever.

Paul was blinded for three days by the vision of Jesus. John was blinded by the "cloud" diffusing the brilliance of the angelic being.

A rainbow was on his head. The rainbow, God's covenant never to forget man, given to Noah after the flood, is a sign throughout the universe of life everlasting. The rainbow is a seal of God to those who are selected to become co-creators. It consists of all colors and is a symbol of synthesis, a sign of synergy, a mark of love signifying that the elevated individual is always connected to God consciously and is therefore whole, incorruptible, immortal and perfect as his Father in heaven is perfect.

"His face was as it were the sun." The transfigured being glows with the light of the creative intelligence. It is the mental counterpart of atomic energy. It is the light given off by minds whose thought is vibrating at the God-frequency, consciously accessing the universal information system, consciously connected to the mind of God.

His feet were pillars of fire. Instead of "feet of clay," which are the natural state of animal/humans whose bodies are composed of the materials of earth, the angelic being has feet of fire. His body is rooted, not in the soil of the Earth, but in the light of God's mind. His body is composed of light, of fire, of ideas made flesh, as was Jesus' glorified body, beyond the reach of disease, decay and death.

Can you imagine a resurrected body attacked by a virus? It burns the virus instantly by the laser-like intensity of its thought.

"And he had in his hand a little book open." This being is reading from The Book of the Gods. It is the manual for co-creators who have graduated from creature-hood, who have established God-centered consciousness as a new norm, who have regenerated new bodies which are incorruptible.

Realize, dearly beloveds, that the universe is filled with Christ-like beings who have gone much, much further than Jesus was able to demonstrate to you while embodied on Earth. They read from The Book of the Gods as you read from The Book of the Dead and the Bible of the living animal/human. The Book of the Gods is what Christ read before he came, and what he is reading now, in this ever-evolving universe without end. Amen.

"And he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot upon the earth." This being totally dominates the physical Earth. He is a master of the material world.

"And cried with a loud voice...and seven thunders uttered their voices." The voice of a being in the co-creative state is a direct communication from the mind of God. There is no separation. Now when you hear the inner voice it is softened and diffused by the frequencies of your brain waves. When your brain waves resonate with those of the mind of the Creator, your inner voice becomes the direct communication of God. There is no buffer. There is no energy lost. It is direct. John was about to write the words of the direct voice of God, coming through an evolved being of the highest order, rather than through his own head.

But another voice from heaven stopped him and said, "Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not." The human race is not yet ready to hear the next level of knowledge beyond the gentle stories and the hints about the future which Jesus foretold and the saints heard. It is like informing a newborn child that he is to pilot a spaceship to the moon. Too much. Incomprehensible. Confusing. Even if it could understand, the child would be distracted from carrying out the purposes at hand, the vital, immediate tasks of whole-system survival--breathing, nursing, eliminating. And so with humankind.

We are engaged in the vital tasks of survival as members of a planetary whole being born into co-creative consciousness. We need to know a little of the "glory which shall be revealed," to keep our

motivation up during the rudimentary tasks at hand. But if we knew more of the glory, we would be blinded, distracted, overly focused on the wonder and excitement of that which we are to become.

John heard, but was ordered not to reveal. It was not yet time.

Now it *is* time. A little more of The Book of the Gods shall be revealed to us, dearly beloveds, for the end is coming and the beginning is dawning in our lifetime.

Some of you alive now will witness the next step of evolution-- not in a vision, but in actuality, not as John did, but as Jesus did. You who are intending to follow me the whole way will do so and experience yourself as natural Christs--little butterflies finally emerged from the chrysalis of self-consciousness to the universe of God-conscious beings, everywhere surrounding you even now.

* * *

And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

(Revelation 10:5-7)

When all self-centered consciousness is eliminated from Earth, time will disappear. Time exists from the perspective of a self that experiences itself as separate from the creation. When you enter the state of God-centered consciousness, you experience yourself as contiguous with all that has been, is now, and potentially will be. All is alive now, right now, in God's mind.

You are in a physical cocoon of Earth and in a psychological cocoon of the five mammalian senses. Every now and then you flicker into holistic consciousness and catch a glimpse of the universe as a living being with all its parts conscious, connected, imbued with love and intention. Then you return to the dark box of self-consciousness and see yourself laboriously eating, sleeping, reproducing and dying alone, not realizing that you are a member of a planetary body, that your higher self knows the past, present, and potential future, just as you know the back, front, top and bottom of your own body.

The experience of time disappears when self-consciousness disappears. The experience of co-creativity emerges with God-centered consciousness. You experience yourself creating effortlessly with no sense of time passing. You experience yourself in a flow, dancing to a rhythm you did not invent. You experience yourself synchronizing with others who are dancing to the same beat. You experience yourself connecting to everything which is connecting to everything everywhere until the sense of time passing is annihilated. The sense of time present, time eternally creative, appears, and you are free from the passing of time

You exist in a state of eternal evolution, an unfolding of that which is eternally pre-potential in the mind of God. You become Alpha and Omega. You are the beginning and the end. You are the whole. Every whole being is integrated into the whole. There is no death. There is only ever-higher order, consciousness, and union with God through cooperation of the whole's parts.

The experience of time springs from the experience of death. Self-consciousness and death of the individual body are evolutionary twins, and are the source of the experience of time.

The experience of eternal creativity beyond time springs from the experience of immortality. The stage of immortality (Christ) follows the stage of sexual reproduction and scheduled death (animal/human), which followed the stage of semi-immortality (single cell).

The stage of immortality is the next step of evolution. It was first experienced on planet Earth by Jesus Christ. He manifested the capability of continuity of consciousness through the death of a body and its regeneration. This is the essential key to immortality. It is not essential to keep the same body. It is essential to keep the consciousness of who you are *uniquely*, with the memory of your experience intact through all the bodies you may need to create in order to continue your function as a co-creator with God.

At the stage of immortality, the individual does not lose consciousness of his experience. The mind of the individual remembers all its experience and partakes equally in the experience of all other minds, all of which are clearly registered in the mind of God, with open access to all in a state of God-consciousness.

Time-binding is over. Eternity begins, *as an experience*, when you gain access to all the information instantly by thought.

Your aging research will succeed. You will learn the code of degeneration--programmed death--and change it to the code of regeneration and consciously chosen life. Longevity of your existing body will be increased sufficiently for you to gain the capacity to leave your body at will, renew it at will, dematerialize and rematerialize it at will, and re-design it when necessary to survive in the new environments beyond the biosphere of your Mother Earth.

Eventually everyone born will be a natural Christ, a chosen person, a higher being, a self-selected life. After the tribulation, which is God's selection process, only those with a genetic code for God-centeredness will survive.

All conceptions will be through virgin birth, as was the conception of Jesus. Carefully selected sperm and egg, each carrying the plan of a natural Christ, an immortal being, will be joined in a ceremony of joy witnessed by the mother and father of the child to be. The "test tube baby" is your prototype for "virgin birth" as the new norm.

Remember, "immortal" simply means *not* mortal. The word stands for the human intuition that a stage of being exists which is not animal, not mortal, not subject to disease and death. It stands for what is not, rather than for what is to come.

The next stage, from the experience of those already there, is called godly. The stage of godliness follows the stage of humanness, and is more than merely "not mortal." It is godliness personified. It is the experience of being always connected to the whole system. It is as much beyond your experience as your experience is from that of a single cell. That is why the angel was not permitted to let John describe The Book of the Gods.

The gestation period of a natural Christ, a godly being, is consciously monitored for any mistake in following the perfect whole design. The being is not gestated within an animal/human body. It grows within a consciously created womb which has all the required elements to produce a perfect godly being. "Be perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect" is the motto of every conscious womb.

The natural Christ child is born when the body is perfectly ready. It is immediately conscious of the continuity of all its experience throughout the universal series of lives. It knows by identity. It knows atomic physics because it is atoms in motion. It knows molecular biology because it is composed of molecules in action. It knows organic chemistry because it is a living organism of chemical reactions; it knows cosmology, biology, planetology, anthropology, history, current elements, and possible futures because its atoms were present at the creation. Its cells have the memory of the origin of life, its brain remembers the experience of the reptilean, mammalian, and early human history, and its over-mind knows the whole history of the universe, since every part has the information of the whole system.

The child "reads" his own DNA as you read these words now. He reads the mind of God because he is of, in, and with the mind of God. He is born with the connection intact. He is incorruptible. His "third eye," his "inner voice," his kundalini, his supersensory channel of cognition, is turned on as a natural inheritance of every child born.

Remember, even now there are among you some mutants who have experienced this level of awareness, to some degree. It is they who are "sealed" by God on their foreheads and who will survive the tribulations to co-create godly humans by conscious choice, to be the first generation of natural Christs, full humans. All other strands of the human family will be as extinct as Cro-magnon and Neanderthal are now.

The problems you are facing will not exist. Jesus did not reform the world; he transformed himself and returned to say you can do the same. It is true. You can. You will.

The godly child always knows he is about his Father's business, as Jesus told his mother at the age of twelve.

Your lifespan is chosen. Your cells are programmed not to degenerate involuntarily, but only with the choice of the higher self, which decides when a particular body has finished its usefulness.

You have the natural capacities of a natural Christ who is the template for the mutation which will survive the tribulations. You will be capable of self-healing, telepathy, clairvoyance, clairaudience, levitation, materialization and dematerialization.

Empathetic love will be a constant state. A community of natural Christs attuning to the design of God, co-creating with that design, each giving a unique contribution, each emancipating the best in each, suprasexually engaged in conscious co-creation, ever ecstatic, ever new, ever mindful of God. This is the form of self-government in the New Jerusalem.

In childhood there will be no loss of memory of who you are. You will come into life "trailing clouds of glory," intimations of immortality. You will never lose awareness.

You will know your vocation, your inner calling, your participation in the creation, from the very beginning of your life. Each of you will be born knowing what you are born to do. There will be a continuity of consciousness. Intentionality, unique purpose, will guide the action of the child throughout the period of self-education.

Your adolescence will be a joy. You are androgynous. Sexual intercourse gradually disappears as the interest in co-creative intercourse deepens. You learn to co-create. You know you are a self-conceiving, self-regenerating, continuous being. You choose to create another being only on very special occasions when the whole community of natural Christs sees the need. The selection of the individual to be embodied is done by conscious selection. The individuals desirous of taking on a new body signal the would-be parent. An agreement is consciously made between would-be parent and the soul who chooses to be born. The proper plan is embodied in an egg and sperm. The virgin conception is consummated. The body begins to materialize according to the chosen plan. All plans are in the image of God. Diversity is

infinite, since God manifests his creativity in an infinity of ways in a universe without end. Amen.

This method of conscious conception already occurs in the animal/human stage, but it is at the higher self level. The ego does not know. The higher self does not tell, except in those individuals like yourselves, dearly beloveds, who are listening to your higher selves even now, and have already some dim perception of having volunteered for this task, having chosen to come to Earth at this time to fulfill some purpose for God.

During adolescence you find your suprasexual partner, that person most suited to co-create with you. You are at the tree of life. Your education is by contact with the mind of God. You "learn" the invisible processes of creation by exercising your own God-given capacities to create with the God-force. You are engaged in the whole array of post-human functions at the highest degree of artistic genius. Everyone is an artist, as they rightly said back in the last days of Homo sapiens. Everyone is an artist because everyone is created to be a co-creator in the image of God. Creativity is the essence of life at the next stage.

You produce as God does.

You heal as God does.

You design new worlds as God does.

You are apprentice godlings at the dawn of the universal age. This is the stage of the natural Christs in the Second Garden, the New Jerusalem, where grows the tree of life. You have eaten of the fruit of the tree of life. You are like the gods. You are "immortal"; that is, you are godly. You are in the kindergarten of the universe. You are now surrounded by the "elders" John saw, and the multitudes of angels from other planetary systems, and all the resurrected dead from planet Earth who believed in me--meaning they were early proto-mutants who had the template for God-consciousness and incorruptible bodies before the fullness of time.

You begin your education for the next phase of evolution as a conscious personification of God with access to the information of the past, present, and potential future beyond the confines of space/time, which are constructs of the self-conscious mind. You know everything is intelligent. What appeared to Homo sapiens as "evolution" appears to you as a conscious act of God to create beings in His own image who will be capable of co-evolving the universe to the stage of Universal Godhood.

In your adulthood you move from one function to the next in an ever-evolving flow. Progress is defined as ever-greater union with God. Suprasexual couplehood is the form of personal union. Marriage is by agreement to create together in the name of God.

There is no possession nor being possessed. Love is suprasexual and empathetic. Fidelity of the partners is to each other for the sake of their chosen act, whether it be a godly child or godly work in the universe.

When the act is completed, the partnership is renewed if there is more to be done. It is lovingly ended if there is nothing more to be created by that particular couple. Each discovers the next partner, or partners, with no hint of sorrow, for nothing is separated among those totally connected with God.

The families of suprasexual couples are chosen. The children choose the parents. The parents choose the children. The bonding is noological, not biological. The bonds of shared intention are far deeper than the bonds of blood.

Synocracy is your form of government--whole beings uniting with whole beings in a community of whole beings, all attuning to the same design, motivated by the same intention to utterly fulfill the intention of the Creator with every iota of creativity in each person.

The will of the individual and the will of God are totally united. The power of such a community of natural Christs is the very beginning of your preparation for universal life, your introduction to the galactic community of evolved beings on the universal scale.

The elders, the angels, the Lamb are your teachers whom you will soon see in the early days of the New Jerusalem, as soon as the Quantum Instant has been shared by all who want to be me.

Then begins the preparation for your universal mission. You learn the language of the multitudes of universal cultures--each springing from a different star, each with a different experience, all united by the fact that they are all attuning to the one design of the one God of the one universe. Amen.

"In the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished as he hath declared to his servants the prophets." This vision of the future has been proclaimed by the prophets of the world who have been inspired by the mind of God.

We always knew we were immortal. And now we find we are. We always knew we were not limited to this body or this planet. Now we find it is true. We always knew there were higher beings. Now we become higher beings ourselves.

We always believed we would be partners with God. Now we find we actually are. We always believed we were more than animals reproducing and dying. And now we find ourselves co-creating and regenerating rather than procreating and degenerating.

We always believed in fidelity. We always wanted love that would last forever. "What God has joined together, let no man put asunder." Now we find it is true. We become the second couple. Godly beings united to godly beings creating together forever, worlds without end. Amen.

We always believed God is good. Now we find He is. We always desired to be good. Now we always are.

We always wanted to know God. Now we live and breathe in Him as a continual state of co-knowing, co-creating, co-existing with the whole universal creation.

These things are beyond you, dearly beloveds. I only give you the merest hint so that you will know that everything you truly desire is true. You shall have your hearts' desire, dearly beloveds, and far, far more than you can yet conceive. Thank God. Be joyful. Celebrate your birth. Prepare for the trauma of the end and the beginning. I am with you. Thank God. Amen.

* * *

And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

(Revelation 10:5-7)

John tasted of the fruit of the tree of life. The fruit is recorded in The Book of the Gods. He ate the "book." He tasted of the knowledge of eternal life which was revealed to him

It tasted sweet in his mouth, for the knowledge is wonderful beyond all imaginings. It was bitter in his belly because the animal/human nature which is still our condition, cannot digest and incorporate the godlike state. The knowledge of The Book of the Gods, the fruit of the tree of life, still cannot be consumed by us in our present condition.

Therefore, John was commanded to prophesy, prophesy, prophesy, again and again, to the people of all nations, so that all can hear, and then the end shall come.

We shall pass through the tribulations. All who survive will be natural Christs capable of eating the tree of life, consuming The Book of the Gods with no bitterness, for the animal/human phase will be over. Thank God. Amen.

Those of you who hear these words now are to carry on the commandment given to John two thousand years ago. You are not only to prophesy the end, the tribulations, and the New Jerusalem, you are to act it out. You are to discover the blueprint and become actual co-creators with God. You are to see the first fruits of the New Beginning.

Dearly beloveds, everything depends on your capacity to believe this extraordinary truth. It is the same requirement I gave to the twelve disciples upon my return from the dead. Believe in me. "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." Amen.

Since you come two thousand years after I first spoke these words, your task is even greater. You are to do as I did and even more.

If you can believe this, as Peter and Paul were able to believe in the resurrection of their bodies, it shall be done.

All depends on your belief. Believe, and it shall be so. Fail to believe, and it shall not be.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 11

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

(Revelation 11:1,2)

The temple of God and the altar and them that worship is to be measured first. The Jews who were chosen to nurture the seed of the idea of one God are the first of God's people to be measured.

They represent the first chosen. On them falls the first judgment. They knew first that the Messiah would come who would fulfill God's design on earth.

The Gentiles are not to be judged at the same time as the Jews. The court which they possess is not at the heart of the temple. They are the second to be chosen.

There is still a special role for the chosen people, the Jews, which is their responsibility as the inheritors of the idea of the one God through Abraham and Moses. The Jewish people are as yet unfulfilled. Their aspiration still burns like a powerful flame of expectation in their suffering souls. Because they rejected the Messiah, they have never experienced personal salvation. They wait poised on a pinnacle of hope over an abyss of despair.

Their persecution has been painful. They have determined to secure a homeland for the Jewish people in Israel. They are protecting their land from those who would destroy them. But self-protection is not the purpose of Israel. The purpose of Israel is to work for the New Jerusalem.

The promise of an end to suffering, the promise of abundance, the promise of life everlasting as the partners of God in a transformed world, is the promise the Jewish people are destined to keep.

Theirs is the primary responsibility for the transformation of the material world. In the modern age they have produced the minds that initiated the beginning of the end of the old and the birth of the new: Einstein, Marx and Freud.

Einstein probed into the invisible processes of creation seeking the mind of God--how He thinks, how He works. He discovered that matter and energy are convertible and that in their conversion lies the power that fuels the material universe. He brought the power of co-creation and self-destruction into the hands of humans. He triggered the metacrisis and the metaopportunities which will transform the world from its terrestrial to universal phase of development. He forced the end of violence as a winning game. He is a pillar of the temple of the New Jerusalem.

Karl Marx probed into the workings of the economic system and delivered up a vision of classless society in which each person gives according to his ability and receives according to his need. He preached a dialectical materialism which would lead inevitably to a synthesis through the fusion of opposing forces. He foresaw a world in which the "workers" would inherit the kingdom by owning the means of production. The "workers" are not those who stood for a few moments in time tending the mechanistic machines of the industrial age. The workers are those who are free to act out their role in the process of creation according to the will of God--the dialectic of union out of opposite forces. The "workers" are the co-creators with God. They will "own the means of production" when they inherit the kingdom of God.

Communism has never been tried. The terrible totalitarian state initiated by Stalin is not Communism. It is repressive state capitalism; it is forced cooperation; it is premature holism.

But the dream is still there. The dream is true. In the next stage of evolution, the worker will inherit the power of God as joint-heir with Christ.

Karl Marx is thus the second pillar in the temple of the New Jerusalem.

Freud probed into the psyche of humans and discovered the force that fuels the fire of fear. He discovered the fear of death, which lurks in the heart of man in his self-conscious phase. He discovered the perverted hunger of the ego for god-hood, for the supremacy of each over all, the dragon which must be slayed if we are to evolve. It is the ego which would destroy everything to prevail; it is the child within who cries in the night with hatred of being born helpless and afraid in a vulnerable animal body.

He paved the way for the awareness that there is no security possible for animal/humans in a material world. Through him we hit the bottom of materialistic faith...and lost all hope of salvation through ego.

He is a third pillar in the temple of the New Jerusalem.

Jesus was Jewish.

Peter was Jewish.

Paul was Jewish.

They began it all.

Einstein was Jewish.

Freud was Jewish.

Marx was Jewish.

They ended it all.

The two thousand years from the birth of Christ to the explosion of the atom bomb prepared the way for the quantum transformation to the New Jerusalem. This two thousand years preparation for the transformation is coming to an end.

The Jewish expectation is to be aroused again from its suppressed slumber, to envision and enact the next steps to the fulfillment of the aspiration of the ages.

The Jewish expectation is to join with its offspring Christianity, and with its sisters--the other great religious views of God, together to lead the way to the New Jerusalem.

* * *

And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

(Revelation 11:3)

There will come from the Jewish people two witnesses who will proclaim that the purpose of the Jews is not to secure themselves as a nation, but to lead themselves toward the creation of new worlds on Earth, new worlds in space.

The New Jerusalem is the second garden. It is humanity living at the next stage of evolution, after the selection process has gathered the God-centered from the self-centered. It is us-in-the-future collectively, with all capabilities operating harmoniously--a community of natural Christs.

The New Jerusalem is us in co-creative consciousness, attuning to all life as Jesus did. It is us in an earth/space environment, beginning the third industrial revolution, restoring this Earth, producing in space as astroculture begins, building new worlds as mini-

godlings, exploring our galaxy, signaling other life, and learning how God creates so we can be evermore in his image.

The New Jerusalem is us in synergetic, empathetic attunement to the voice within, self-organizing for the tasks of building the New Jerusalem. It is the genius of clusters of natural Christs cooperating with each other and God to meet the full range of needs of all humans who survive the quantum transformation. Remember, only the God-centered survive. Only the good evolves. The self-government of the New Jerusalem will not have to coerce or legislate obedience to the law. For it will be populated only by those who have chosen to align their will with the will of God. There will be no lawyers in the New Jerusalem, for everyone will be motivated, as Jesus was, not to destroy the law but to fulfill it. Lawyers exist only because we are still in the self-centered, infantile stage of human development.

The New Jerusalem is us in new, incorruptible bodies capable of self-healing, self-conception, self-regeneration, materialization and dematerialization, resurrection and ascension. In the New Jerusalem there is no death. In the second garden the tree of life grows. We are as the gods. We are created in the image of God and in the image of God shall be all those who choose to align their will totally with His. Remember, only the God-centered dwell in the New Jerusalem; only the good inherit the kingdom; only the natural Christs survive the tribulations.

The New Jerusalem is us in contact with higher beings as a shared experience. We, in new bodies, cooperating with each other in suprasexual attraction, in an earth/space environment, each with the consciousness of a natural Christ, encounter "other life." What John saw "in the spirit," we shall know in actuality. He saw a vision of the personifications of God who are now concerned with the future of earth/life. These personifications are real. We shall see them too, face to face.

The blue cocoon of Earth opens physically and we become free of involuntary planet-boundedness. That physical act of leaving the Earth and living in the new environment beyond the biosphere triggers our extrasensory capacities, which Jesus had but which are dormant in most of us. The extraterrestrial environment stimulates the extrasensory capacities, naturally.

Weightlessness stimulates the memory of immortality which cells once had, floating weightless in the seas of the early Earth and in the womb of the female mammal. This weightless experience is one of the stimuli needed to trigger the regenerating mechanisms now latent in the DNA of all human cells. The other stimuli are Christ-consciousness and empathetic organization.

Only beings who are in co-creative consciousness, in an open earth/space system, cooperating holistically, can have a shared experience of higher beings. Only higher beings can recognize higher beings. Just as newborn babies cannot recognize their mothers. Newborn

planetary species cannot recognize the personifications of God which are more mature than they, until they grow up.

The tribulation is the birth trauma. All cells who survive are capable of cooperation to transcend the womb-condition, that is, the self-centered, terrestrial-bound, mammalian condition in which human consciousness has been gestating since the origin of Homo sapiens. All cells who survive are capable of growing up as natural Christs in a community of such beings, capable of communication with other beings throughout the universe who have done the same.

This is obvious to all who think it through. The New Jerusalem is the second garden wherein grows the tree of life. It is populated by second couples--Adam and Eve of the quickening spirit.

"And so it is written, the first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit."
(I Corinthians 16:45)

Adam of the living soul populated Earth during the period of self-consciousness, planet-boundedness, and death of the body. Adam of the quickening spirit will populate the New Jerusalem, on the new Earth and in the universe beyond Earth, during the period of co-creative consciousness, universal development, and imperishable bodies.

The living soul is trapped in a mammalian body. The quickening spirit is capable of bringing life to bodies at will. At the time of the tribulation, the quick and the dead are judged. From then on, only the quick remain. Death is overcome. A generation has emerged which does not have to overcome death, for they were born never to die. They have a new genetic code, of which Jesus was the first template.

One particular generation experiences the shift from creature-human to co-creative human; from Adam of the living soul to Adam of the quickening spirit. Some people alive on Earth now are members of that blessed generation. This generation, the first generation capable of *self*-generation, is not marked by age, race, class, color or intellect. They are marked by intention, desire, will, love and total dedication to being like me, doing as I did and more. They are those sealed upon their foreheads just before the tribulations intensify. They are those alive now who are completely committed to the transformation of themselves-and-their-world, even unto the resurrection and the ascension--which, translated into modern language, means they shall change their bodies and leave this Earth alive, to join me beyond this physical planet.

The purpose of this cross-over generation shifting from a living soul to a quickening spirit is to serve as links and guides between those still in self-consciousness and those becoming God-conscious, natural Christs. This is the generation of the separation of the self-centered from the God-centered. This is the generation of the sorting

of those who choose not to be me from those who choose to be me. Only the God-centered reach the tree of life.

Those who first experience the shift, not "in the spirit" as John did, but in the flesh, as I did, are to be guides during the tribulations. Their task is to help as many living souls as possible make the choice for God. Even now my legions are growing. Evangelists are proclaiming that the kingdom of God is at hand. They are urging repentance and acceptance of Jesus as your personal savior.

But they are not laying forth the image of the collective future of the human race as a generation of the saved. They have not yet envisioned what it will be like when everything works.

That is your task, dearly beloveds, you of my New Order for the Future, who have eyes to see the reality and the beauty of my design for you.

It is your work to envision the New Jerusalem as the society of full humanity wherein each person is a natural Christ. It is your blessed privilege to communicate this vision and to attract all with eyes to see and ears to hear, to participate in the creation. You are to prepare the way for the alternative to Armageddon, which is the planetary smile, the planetary pentecost, the great instant of cooperation which can transform enough, *en masse*, to avoid the necessity of the seventh seal being broken. It is now the time of the silence in heaven.

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand

And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. (Revelation 8:1-6)

This is the cosmic instant immediately preceding the onslaught of the intensified selection process, or tribulation. The "half hour" of silence is the waiting until the last possible moment to begin the traumatic events.

What the angels are waiting for, dearly beloveds, is you of my new order for the future. You represent the possibility of the avoidance of the painful process of selection, which means the destruction of the self-centered who cannot inherit the powers of co-creation.

You have the capacity to attract, through educating members of the planetary body of the capabilities to participate in the building of the New Jerusalem.

It is up to you to reveal the reality of my promise based on the reality of your potentials, which are to transcend the animal/human limitations and become partners with God, joint-heirs with me. Amen.

I, Jesus, am the Lamb. I have been given the *book of life*. It has seven seals.

The first four seals are the four horsemen of the Apocalypse, *ready to ride*, but not yet riding. They wait, holding in abeyance for one more instant the dreadful process of selection:

The White Horse and the conqueror of animal/human nature; the Red Horse and the power to kill; the Black Horse and the power to destroy those who are in deficiency; the Pale Horse upon whom sits the rider called Death, poised to kill one-fourth of the human race who choose to remain self-centered, with sword, with hunger, with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

All are at the gate, ready to let loose the mighty force of selection of the God-centered from the self-centered.

The fifth seal reveals the souls who have already died and who are waiting, waiting, waiting until the end shall come, so that they may be resurrected, renewed, and released from the limbo in which they are holding until the fullness of time has come.

The sixth seal is the atomic explosions which have already taken place. There was a great earthquake when the bombs were dropped on Japan. The sun became black as sackcloth of hair; the moon did, in fact, become as blood. The heavens departed as a scroll, the mountains and islands were moved out of their places.

It was a sign to the kings of the Earth, the great men, the rich men, the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, that none could prevail over each other in the face of a force of ultimate destruction.

The sixth seal which John saw in the first century after I was born, was broken in the twentieth century after my birth. It was the signal that the birth process had begun. It was the sign that the human race had gained the powers of co-creation and of self-destruction. It was the inevitable next step of evolution wherein a still self-centered species was given the power of the gods, because they could no longer be kept in ignorance of their inheritance, no matter how immature they might be. You cannot keep an infant from walking, even if it is a retarded child. I could not keep humanity from gaining the understanding of God's invisible technologies. Once the decision was made to develop the neo-cortex--the big brain--the process was set in irreversible motion. There was no going back to the animal condition. The unstable period of transition from animal to god-like being had begun. Self-consciousness emerged. Intellect and individuality developed. Scientific method and democratic institutions released the creative power of godly humans--and the human race reached the tree of life. The cherubims and the flaming sword were penetrated. Neither the angels of mercy nor the fear of death could prevent humans from wanting to know how to be more like God.

So be it, dearly beloveds. So be it.

Here we are, now poised either on the brink of destruction greater than the world has ever seen--a destruction which will cripple planet Earth forever and release only the few to go on--or on the threshold of co-creation wherein each person on Earth will be attracted to participate in his or her own evolution to godliness.

At this cosmic instant, before the seventh seal is broken unleashing the horrors which John foresaw, four angels are standing on the far corners of the earth, ready to begin the destruction by the simple process of confusing the minds of those who hold the power to drop the bombs which are made ready for Armageddon on Earth. One instant of misunderstanding in the U.S. or U.S.S.R. can destroy the world. This is easy for an angel to cause, by a focused thought, a telepathic signal of fear, a false intuition, or the destruction caused by the simple process of quaking the Earth and sinking great regions; or by the simple process of heating the polar regions and inundating the Earth, all can be destroyed.

But notice, dearly beloveds, what else John saw. He saw another angel ascending from the East, having the Seal of the Living God. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, "Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads."

John heard the angel say "the number of them which were sealed was an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel."

Who do you suppose those "children of Israel" are, dearly beloveds? They are you who love God above all else, your neighbor as yourself, and yourself as me. You are sealed in your foreheads. This means your awareness is awakened. You are practicing the seven spirits of God which are required to become like me: love, wisdom, faith, courage, patience, power and surrender. You are ready to self-transform, not for the sake of your personal reward, but for the sake of all humanity, that everyone may have the same opportunity as you. My purpose in submitting to the crucifixion was to demonstrate the resurrection, for all to know that in the fullness of time, they could do it too. Your purpose in surrendering to self-transformation is to demonstrate that you can do it; therefore, anyone can do it who follows me.

You are selected, dearly beloveds, not because you are extraordinary, but because you are wholesome, normal, good humans whom anyone in their right mind can identify with.

There are many more than 144,000 training for this seal, but only the above number will be selected for the human astro-psychical core. Seven astronauts were first chosen out of thousands of applicants. Once they had demonstrated the capability for manned space flight, it was clear that anyone willing to follow the rules could go into space.

Similarly, 144,000 astro-psychonauts are now in training to be sealed with the seal of God in their minds--the whole in their heads. Once they have demonstrated the rudimentary capacity to self-transform, millions will be empowered to do the same. Those with the seal are simply the first to demonstrate the reality of the potential to be like me.

The children of Israel are the spiritual offspring of the Jewish perception that God is one and humanity is to become like God. They are not of Jewish "blood," they are of Jewish awareness, unblocked by the legalism of the scribes and the Pharisees which put Israel to sleep two thousand years ago, to allow Paul to spread the Word to the Gentiles, rather than keep it in the confines of one blood-type; the biological Jews. Remember, Israel is not blood. It is a thought. It is the thought that humanity and God are one, and that humanity is to inherit the kingdom. The Jewish sense of family is based on the Jewish love of God the Father, the faith that God loves the Son, and that each of us can be the son, the daughter, and the loving co-creator with the loving God. This is Israel. This is the human family at the next stage.

I, Jesus, am Israel fulfilled. You who are sealed with the Seal of God are builders of the New Jerusalem in my name, empowered by the Christ-within because you have willingly desired to follow my commandment of love the whole way. Thank God. Amen.

O Israel, awaken to the reality of your potential to be heirs of God.

Thus will preach the two witnesses to whom I will give power to prophesy. They will preach it during the cosmic silence which is now at hand.

The world is not yet in battle. The earthquakes have not yet begun. The biosphere has not yet collapsed. The armies of the East have not yet begun their attack. All is silent to see if a second miracle can occur comparable to the birth of Christ.

That miracle is the gentle second coming of Christ through the rapid evolution of enough humans linked up by the planetary nervous system, so that the social body will flood with empathy, healings will abound, and the world will smile with joy. The people will know they are whole, they are good, they are capable, they are loved, they are needed.

The world will forgive itself.

We have been taught to forgive each other, one by one. Now we will forgive the whole. We have been taught to love each other, one by one. Now we are taught to love the whole.

This is the hope of the world. It is entirely in the hands of those with eyes to see me, those with ears to hear me, those with desire to be me.

Anyone who reads these words and has such eyes, such ears, and desire, will know the words are true, and will be empowered to take action on them.

What action shall we take?

Like the astronauts before the launch, your action is to prepare by simulation, which means by envisionment and visualization of yourself and the world at the next stage.

You are to perform the cosmic union ceremony daily, visualizing yourselves entering the cocoon, and placing your body in my body of light, giving it permission to become a new body like mine. It is already pre-programmed to change. Your desire and love of union with me is the key to this suprasexual union.

You are to practice the seven spirits of God. Be perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect.

You are to be alert to the encounter with each other. You will know each other by the fact that these words appear true to you, and you are willing to practice the disciplines of self-transcendence which I have given to you in this work and in many others.

Thus shall you be known by each other and by me. So be it. Thank God. Amen.

* * *

These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

(Revelation 11:4)

The witnesses to the New Jerusalem held forth the olive branch of peace and the bearers of enlightenment, which can save the beloved earth from the opening of the seventh seal, the destruction of the four horsemen of the Apocalypse and the battles to come.

Heed them, O people of Earth.

* * *

And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

(Revelation 11:5)

If you on earth do not heed the witnesses to the New Jerusalem, you shall surely be killed. The tribulations will come. The reaper will reap. The self-centered will be destroyed. My will will be done on Earth as it is in heaven.

You have a choice, O people of Earth. Listen to the witnesses of your future, or submit to the selection of the believers from the non-believers with sword, with hunger, with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

* * *

These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

(Revelation 11:6,7)

What follows is the alternative future which John saw. It is not the only possible future for the peoples of Earth. It is the worst possible future. It is what will happen if you do not heed the witnesses to the New Jerusalem. It is what will happen if you kill the witnesses to the reality of your potentials, as you killed me.

The question is, peoples of Earth, will you or will you not believe in your potential to be sons and daughters of God? If you do believe, the world will be saved. If you do not believe, the world will be destroyed and only the believers will survive, the blessed few who will go the whole way.

What follows is one possible way in which a universal species comes through the trauma of birth. By studying it, you can catch a glimpse of what the world is to suffer if you kill the witnesses to the reality of your potential, who even now offer you the olive branch of peace and the candlestick of enlightenment.

* * *

And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

(Revelation 11:8)

Remember, dearly beloveds, this is a negative scenario which has not yet happened and which can be avoided if you act now. It is essential that my new order for the future put forward images of a positive future based on the reality of your potentials to be like me. Without such positive images of the future, you will not be able to imagine a positive scenario. You will not take steps to achieve it. You will therefore not achieve it if you do not envision it. Do not dwell on the negative scenario which is to follow. It is not necessarily so.

If the witnesses are not heard, if the "beast" ascends out of the bottomless pit, if the animal nature of humans prevails, the witnesses to hope will be killed. The assassinated bodies of hope shall lie in the street of the great city, Sodom, the place of materialism gone mad, like the city of ancient Rome which killed me. Sensualism distracts the desire for God and seduces the tender yearnings for the light into the magnetic fields of death, degeneration and dis-ease.

The modern arts that depict depravity--the violent films, the killing for entertainment on television, the tawdry flaunting of the loving body--are assassins to the witnesses of hope.

The modern moralists, who preach the irremediable degradation of human beings as sinners, are assassinating the witnesses to hope

The modern pessimists, who pronounce that we shall surely fail, are assassins of the witnesses to hope.

The modern brokers of power who would rather hold the fort than build the New Jerusalem, and those who sit at the head of giant corporations, governments and Churches, who dare not risk for new life ...are assassins of the witnesses to hope.

* * *

And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

(Revelation 11:9,10)

Dearly beloveds, we shall now prophesy on the prophecies of John.

It is true that they that dwell on Earth and remain Earth-bound rejoice when the witnesses to hope are assassinated. For they do not wish to bear the challenge of the hope.

The hope for life ever-evolving is more good news than sensual humans wish to accept. It means they must lift their sights and start upon the path of self-transformation rather than self-destruction. Self-destruction is easy. It follows the tendency of the material world to ever increased entropy, devolution and death. Self-transcendence is hard. It follows the tendency of the evolving world to negentropy, synergy, synthesis, the rise of consciousness and freedom, the increase of order. Self-transcendence follows the path of the billions of years of struggle to organize a universe with eyes to see and ears to hear God.

Those who make merry at the death of hope shall surely die. Hope, however, will not die. It always rises again.

* * *

And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

(Revelation 11:11,12)

Hope always rises. Despair always falls. The hopeful will be resurrected. The despairing will not.

Hope, faith and charity are essential characteristics for those who wish to evolve. Charity is the greatest of these. Hope is the most vital. For charity without hope does not suffice. Charity without hope for life ever-evolving becomes an indulgent compassion which commiserates with weakness and feeds on the maudlin miseries of the sick and the dying. Compassion without hope grows to love weakness and to grow fat on despair.

Those who are full of loving hope for life ever-evolving shall surely prevail. Personal salvation is guaranteed for the believers in me. The pity is for those who would not listen, those who would not see.

The pity is not for the believers who may be assassinated by the blind leaders of modern Sodom. The pity is not for the assassinated. It is for the assassins. The assassinated shall rise on the third day and an half. "Half" means the cosmic time required for the historic transformation to actually occur. Jesus spent three days in the cave to resurrect his body. The half symbolizes the extra time needed for the ordinary believers, who do not bear the genetic code of regeneration, to transform.

* * *

And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand; and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

(Revelation 11:13)

The destruction of the witnesses signals the oncoming of the destruction of the world as we know it. The end times have come. John is foreseeing what will happen if you alive now, your generation, do not pay attention to your higher selves, that is, to me, to the Christ-within, to the God-within.

* * *

The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God.

Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

(Revelation 11:14-17)

The seventh angel of the seventh seal awaits the end of the tribulations, which shall surely come. Time will end. The mystery will be revealed. We shall all be changed. This is the plan. This is certain. The only question is, will it be violent or will it be gentle? That is our choice.

The elders and the waiting saints give thanks at the voice of the seventh angel. They have been waiting thousands of years for this stage of evolution to be finally over.

If you are impatient, dearly beloveds, imagine how they feel!

The elders are real. They are consciousnesses who have experienced Earth-life many times. They have learned all the lessons required to graduate from God's kindergarten on Earth. They are no longer victims of fear. They are ascended masters, people who have realized the Christ-within and are capable of exercising Christ-like powers.

However, they, like Christ, have chosen to help humanity rather than to take further steps for their own personal universal evolution in the "many mansions" of God's whole universe.

They are dedicated to you, dearly beloveds. They are here now for you. Call on them and they will respond. They are your older brothers. They have chosen to save the collective transformation of humanity from terrestrial to universal. They cannot initiate. Only you, still on Earth, can initiate. They can respond to your initiatives by giving you guidance. They are communicating to you through your inner voice. They are a chorus of inspiration for those with ears to hear.

Remember the spirit of faith in things unseen. This is vital, dearly beloveds.

Call on us now, and together we will empower the believers in the future of the world to build the New Jerusalem in accordance with the design of God.

* * *

And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

(Revelation 11:19)

God instructed Moses to build an ark into which his testimony shall be given. In the ark is a "mercy seat of pure gold." The mercy seat is to be put above the ark. In the ark Moses is to put the testimony that "I shall give thee."

And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.
(Exodus: 25:22)

From the time of Noah through Moses, Abraham, David, Jesus and us, a promise has been made by God to humanity. It is the promise of peace on Earth and a future beyond the confines of this mortal body.

The Judeo-Christian promise is of a personal future in a transformed body in a transformed material world in a universe without end, in partnership with a personal, loving God.

Other religions have had different visions of the next stage of evolution. The Eastern religions have seen the future as a total disembodiment from the personal, in a universe of consciousness in which there is no personal God.

The Judeo-Christian pattern of evolution is transpersonal. The Hindu-Buddhist pattern of evolution is impersonal. This choice is one that each soul is making throughout the animal/human phase of evolution.

When the end of this phase of evolution actually comes, in historical, real time, the choice of each soul for a transpersonal or an impersonal future will be made.

The transpersonal choice implies your intention to maintain a continuity of consciousness to perform chosen functions in the co-creation of the next stage of evolution--building the New Jerusalem.

The impersonal choice implies your intention to release continuity of personal consciousness and return to the whole from whence you differentiated.

The transpersonal choice is not a return. It is an advance to newness. Although every idea is pre-potential in the mind of God, its actualization in form has an element of uncertainty, freedom, genuine creativity, and surprise. Although the design is pre-patterned, it is not pre-determined. There is freedom in the whole system.

Those attracted to the transpersonal choice want to work with God to create the universe of conscious being. They opt for the evolutionary aspect of God. Those who choose the impersonal future opt for the eternal aspect of God.

Turn within and ask your higher self which it prefers--life ever-evolving with continuity of consciousness in a series of bodies ever more God-like, or life ever-lasting with no personal aspect, disembodied, resting in the mind of God.

The answer you receive will indicate to you the choice which you are making. It is valuable now to bring this metaphysical preference to the surface of consciousness, because it is, in fact, affecting your every act, right now.

The preference for a transpersonal future is urging you to be for the evolutionary capabilities of the human race--space exploration, genetics, longevity research, psychic powers, artificial intelligence, nuclear power. All the invisible technologies of creation attract you, because they will be needed at the next stage of evolution for those of you who so choose to become a universal species, Christ-like individuals in a community of Christs, cooperating with God to build a new Earth, and new heavens--new mansions in the abundant house of God.

The preference for an impersonal, disembodied future is urging you to cut back on the technologies and capacities for material transformation. You are for passive technologies of adaptation rather than active technologies of transcendence. You wish to return to a less interventionist role. You admire the way of life of the American Indian and other people who do not affect the past (terrestrial-bound) stage of evolution. Your excitement is for transcendent union with the universal mind beyond the confines of form. You wish to maintain the animal/human condition until you can be utterly released to go "home" from whence you came, in eternal bliss as an aspect of God.

It will save you from a painful process of polarization if you recognize that the basis of your policy differences is a metaphysical preference for an impersonal or transpersonal future.

You will honor each other's choices and attempt to orchestrate policy decisions so as to provide function for all temperaments within the ecology of souls. All are needed.

Those who prefer an impersonal, disembodied future will tend to prefer the tasks of restoration and maintenance of the Earth, dying on schedule, in the mammalian way. Those who prefer a transpersonal future in new bodies, will tend to prefer the tasks of building new worlds in space, overcoming aging, learning how to resurrect bodies as Jesus did.

Jesus is the template for those who desire a transpersonal future. Buddha is the template for those who desire an impersonal future. They are two elder brothers of the human race, choosing two paths to transcendent union, the eternal and the evolving.

The ark which was revealed to John was the promise of God to the souls who choose a transpersonal future. It is the commitment to fulfill the desire to be partakers with God for all those who follow

Jesus the whole way, through the crucifixion (death of the animal/human phase) on to the resurrection and ascension (birth of the transpersonal, co-creative phase).

Those souls in waiting, to be judged and rewarded with new bodies, are impatient. John saw the promise which is keeping them in a state of expectation. It was first given to the Jewish people, then passed by them to the Gentiles. Now it is offered to you, dearly beloveds, Homo progressivus of all races and religions, the holy people of Earth--to all peoples regardless of ideology or creed.

The ark is the promise of a transpersonal future in a transformed body in a transformed world in partnership with a loving God.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 12

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

(Revelation 12:1,2)

The first revelation John had was of the son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, his head white as snow, his eyes aflame, his feet like brass, his voice the sound of many waters.

This revelation is of the daughter of man. The feminine aspect of the Christ-like potential of the human race, the other half of the divinity within us all.

Each person has a Christ-within. It is neither masculine nor feminine. It is whole. Within the wholeness, the masculine and feminine are synthesized to make a new pattern greater than the sum of its parts.

The woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, is the feminine aspect of God which will rise again, as it always does, when a quantum transformation is at hand. The feminine aspect of God is pregnant with all life. It loves all life and offers itself as a perfect receptacle for the growth of all life.

At the time of transformation from Homo sapiens to Homo universalis, the feminine aspect of God is pregnant with the new Adam--Adam of the quickening spirit.

As Mary was pregnant with Jesus who carried the template for the future human, this woman of the universe is pregnant with the natural Christ, who shall be born after the tribulation. He and she will never know physical death, never succumb to the mammalian way, never experience the awful illusion of separation from God.

The woman of the universe is pregnant with the sons and daughters of humanity which shall be born after the judgment of the quick and the dead, after the resurrection of the believers, after the defeat of Satan, after the establishment of the New Jerusalem, after the next phase is begun.

She is now travailing in pain to deliver this child, but cannot do so until the selection has been made, the quantum transformation has been completed, and the environment has been prepared in which the natural Christs can live.

If such transhuman beings were to be born now, at the end of the phase of self-conscious animal/humanity, they would be destroyed by the shock of hostility, fear and guilt which they would telepathically receive from the moment of conception.

Occasionally, such a "gifted" child is born with the template of a natural Christ. If he survives, he learns to disguise his powers from the animal/humans who still cannot tolerate the knowledge that they too can manifest the Christ as Jesus did.

The ones who can pave the way for the birth of the natural Christs are you, dearly beloveds, the people who bridge the quantum instant, having been born as animal/humans, and midstream in your lives having consciously decided to transform.

You are the precious link. You can manifest yourselves without being destroyed, for you carry the double template of animal/human and Christ-like human--a very precious role.

* * *

And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

(Revelation 12:3,4)

The power of the self-centered animal/human has become a universal aberration, a dragon which can destroy the natural Christ and prevents the birth of the future human.

Intellect and individuality, cultivated during the period of self-consciousness, are meant to marry the mind of God, rejoining the Creator in alignment with the evolutionary design for greater consciousness, freedom and union with God.

Eve-consciousness must marry Christ-consciousness, intellect must marry direct knowledge of God, and individuality must marry love-of-the-whole, in order for the natural Christ, the future human, to be born.

The dragon is the misuse of the powers of intellect and individuality at the tail end of the phase of self-centeredness from which we are soon to emerge. The dragon is the instrument of evil--Satan--God's selection process, which will weed out the self-centered from the God-centered.

It is up to us how long the dragon of selfish power is permitted to prevail. In the end it will surely be defeated, for God's will shall be done on Earth as it is in heaven.

Be aware, dearly beloveds, that there are worse forces at work here than you are yet aware of. Read on, those of you who wish to cross the river of life.

* * *

And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

(Revelation 12:5,6)

The universal woman gives birth to the first natural Christ--the Adam of the quickening spirit--too soon. She cannot hold off the birth until the tribulations are complete. Her time has come.

This first natural Christ is born with the template of the future human, no longer mammalian, no longer programmed to die, no longer self-conscious.

This first natural Christ is transhuman, supra-human. He is born by conscious conception. He knows from the time of conception that he is a conscious co-creator with his Father, God. He never loses his channel of connection to the Source. He is born whole-centered, God-centered. His connection is never corrupted, never broken; hence, he never suffers "original sin"--the illusion of separation from the Creator. Hence his body does not die. It does not need to be resurrected, for it was never decaying.

Who is the universal woman that gives birth to the first natural Christ? She is one of you, dearly beloveds.

Do you remember Sarah? Do you remember how God startled Abraham by informing him that his wife Sarah was to bear a child?

And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him. (Genesis 17:16-19)

And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;

And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground....

And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him.

Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom.... (Genesis 18:1,2,9-14,16)

Then, do you remember, the destruction of Sodom occurred? It was an atomic explosion. Do you remember how Abraham bargained with God to save Sodom for the sake of the righteous?

And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein? (Genesis 18:23,24)

God said he would save the city if ten righteous men were found.

Evidently only one was found, Lot and his family. Two angels came to the city, brought forth Lot, and exploded Sodom.

Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. (Genesis 19:24-26)

When the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, he remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrown. Lot went up out of Zoar and dwelt in the mountains, in a cave.

His two daughters were afraid there would be no one to care for them when their father died. So they gave him wine, and each lay with him, he unknowing who they were. He got each of them with child. The older child was called Moab, and the younger was Benammi.

Then Abraham went into Gerar. The king Abimelech took Sarah, for Abraham said of Sarah his wife, "She is my sister." God came to Abimelech in a dream and told him not to touch Sarah. Abimelech returned Sarah to Abraham who admitted Sarah was his half sister: "She is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother."

Then the Lord visiteth Sarah as he had said he would.

For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bore to him, Isaac.

And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born him a son in his old age. (Genesis 21:2,3,6,7)

What does all this mean? It is a forecast of what is to come, if there are not enough righteous found in the modern Sodoms of planet Earth.

Here is the negative scenario played out. Remember, it has not yet happened, but it surely *will* happen if your generation fails to bring together in one force the believers in their capacity to be like me.

What will happen in the negative scenario is this:

One of your generation, a woman, will be taken up into space beyond the tribulations which shall occur on Earth. There she shall be visited by three men sent by God, as three men visited Abraham sent by the Lord. These three men shall announce to the woman that she will become pregnant with a natural Christ, the first born of the post-terrestrial generation. This child shall be conceived and born in space. The woman will laugh, as Sarah did, for she will be too old to bear a child. But God will say to her as the Lord said to Sarah: "Is anything too hard for the Lord?"

Who is the Lord? The Lord is Jesus Christ. He shall conceive in this woman a newborn human, born anew beyond the confines of the mammalian world.

He shall conceive in this woman by conscious conception, not sexual conception. That is, he will implant the idea of himself in her womb. It shall be born of her who has become a woman totally in love with God. It shall be born of Eve.

This is the marriage of Christ and Eve of which I informed you. The consummation of their union is to be a natural Christ.

I, Jesus, was conceived by a conscious conception before the fullness of time, in the womb of a pure woman of Earth, on Earth. I was the first to demonstrate the human potential which is in you all, to change your bodies from creature to co-creator.

I was born, was crucified, resurrected myself, and ascended into heaven, waiting for the fullness of time to come again. The fullness of time is now. The world cannot survive another generation of self-centeredness with the power of nuclear destruction at its disposal.

There are two choices open to you: You can change *en masse*, through mass-empathy, and experience the planetary union. Then you will know the Christ-within and encounter me, the Christ-without, at one moment in historical time. This shared experience of union will save the world.

The other choice is this:

If you do not experience mass-union, union *en masse*, it means the tribulations foreseen by John will occur. The seven angels are waiting to sound at this very instant. The silence in heaven is almost over. The angels of destruction are about to open the seventh seal.

If this is to occur, one of your women will be taken up into space. I will conceive in her my child, the child of Christ. This child will be a natural Christ. He will be born outside the contamination of Earth by a woman who is to be called Eve. She is the second Eve, and is to give birth to the second Adam through union with me. The second Adam is the natural Christ, the future human, the template enfolded in history. After the birth of the natural Christ in space, this "child" will be "caught up unto God, and to His throne."

Then shall be re-enacted the events of Sodom and Gomorrah.

* * *

And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

(Revelation 12:6)

The woman shall be protected during the terrible events to come.

* * *

And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

(Revelation 12:7-9)

Then shall come a conflict beyond human understanding. It is a conflict between the suprahuman forces of good--the fully God-centered beings who have evolved beyond the animal/human--and the great dragon, that old serpent, called the devil, Satan, which deceives the whole world. It is a conflict between suprahuman good and suprahuman evil.

Who is that devil which is beyond humans? What infects humans with the desire to be gods separate from the one God, the Creator of all?

That devil is my brother, the brother of Christ, the other Son of God, who went astray. It was he who contaminated the period of self-consciousness with the disease of egoistic pride.

It was necessary for humans to separate in consciousness from their animal relationship to God, which is unconscious. It was necessary for

humans to develop intellect and individuality, just as adolescents separate from their parents to establish their own identity.

But it was not necessary during this period of individuation that individuals forgot their relationship to the Creator and thought they could exist without God.

The problems of Earth are reflections of a problem which exists beyond you, dearly beloveds. You have been infected by a disease you did not create. It is at another level that this disease originates.

Remember, you are gestating in a womb according to a design in which nothing is guaranteed for an individual person. Genetic defects occur.

The same is true of individual planets. The design is one of wholesome birth and life ever-evolving to all members of the God-centered species.

But the design is not pre-determined. It is pre-patterned.

What happened was this:

An error in the design occurred when animals became carnivorous. It was compounded when Cain slew Abel. Killing entered both the animal and the human scene.

The animals' error was innocent. The human error was childish. Cain slew Abel because he felt rejected by God.

The human sense of rejection has been perpetuated throughout time. It is this sense of rejection upon which the devil played. For he had the same defect. He, Lucifer, felt rejected by God and behaved, at a higher level, as badly as you. His force is still contaminating heaven, those evolved beings concerned with Earth. It will not be fully overcome until all fear of rejection by God disappears from Earth. Fear can only be overcome by love. The tragedy is that fear prevents love from being expressed or experienced. Therefore your mission, dearly beloveds, must be to overcome all fear within yourselves, and then in total fearlessness express your total certainty that God loves humanity as the sons and daughters of God. God loves humanity as the Son of God.

Know that, and the devil shall wither away.

He has strength only to the degree you permit the illusion of separation and the fear of rejection to prevail.

Michael and his angels are the transhuman forces who believe in God at the next stage of evolution. They will contend with transhuman forces who feel rejected, and who are casting the same fear of rejection into the minds of the weak throughout the world.

Michael and his angels overcome the forces of the self-rejected and cast them into the earth, that is, down among us. This is to be a terrible event. It means that transhuman forces will momentarily be united with human forces. The fury of the self-rejected of this stage of evolution and other stages beyond us, will join to destroy the good on Earth

* * *

And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

(Revelation 12:10)

There is a great celebration in heaven when this terrible event occurs. It means that the suprahuman forces of self-rejection are defeated at a suprahuman level--where they originated.

Eve was innocent. Her curiosity was good. She was tempted by the "serpent called the Devil and Satan," to eat of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Human consciousness arose out of the animal world. This was natural. However, at that evolutionary quantum transformation from animal to human, a disease of consciousness infected the tender self-consciousness. It was the disease of the fear of God. It was a lie, a defect of information, lodged in the impressionable mind of early humanity.

It was natural for Eve to be attracted to the tree of knowledge. It was unnatural for her to have gotten there by the signal of the serpent. She would have made it on her own. Self-consciousness is a natural stage in the development of co-creative beings. It is the early stages of individuation needed for apprentice co-creators, potential natural Christs.

There was an infection at that time, caused by transhuman problems--that is, the self-rejection of an evolved being who was co-responsible with Christ for the evolution of God-centered life on planet Earth.

This brother of Christ felt rejected by God, and attempted to take vengeance on the people of Earth, whom he was sent to nurture into godliness along with his brother Christ.

Two evolved Sons of God, Lucifer and Christ, were actual beings sent to nurture godly beings on Earth.

Lucifer attracted Eve to do what she naturally would have done--become self-conscious. It was like a sexual misdemeanor with an adolescent girl. Sex is natural and good, but can be misused by an older person seducing a younger person for selfish reasons.

It was natural for Eve to be attracted to know more. The devil--the hurt brother of Christ--misused that natural attraction to get back at his Father, from whom he felt separated.

Thus it was a disease of separation at the transhuman level which caused the illusion of separation at the human level. As above, so below.

I, Jesus, am come to inform you that humanity is innocent of the intent to reject God. You have been infected by a disease of a higher being than your own.

This is why so many angels are attending your birth. You are a damaged cosmic child, damaged not by your own inherent defect, but by the defect of my brother, Satan, who invaded your minds at the pre-natal stage, and distorted the design, much as a virus can enter the genes of an embryo and cause the cells to build a deformed child--missing the mark of the perfect design imbedded in every cell.

There are two defects from which you suffer, carnivorous behavior and the illusion of separation from God. Neither are of human origin. The animals made the first mistake. Satan, my brother, made the second mistake.

You, humanity, have been struggling to overcome twin defects which you did not intentionally cause.

You are innocent, O humanity. The forces of God are on your side. My brother, the pathetic self-rejected Son of God, must die. We can have pity for him too, even though he would destroy us.

Have pity on the devil, dearly beloveds. He is the fallen Son of God. Have pity on the animals who eat living flesh.

Have pity on yourselves who inherited these mistakes and correct them. You are empowered to correct the twin defects that have plagued humanity, carnivorous behavior and the illusion of separation from God.

In this act of correction, you will save the world from sins it never committed by evil intent, but rather inherited from the errors of life forms both subhuman (animal) and suprahuman (Satan).

This awareness of your innocence is essential for your salvation.

Do not feel guilty, humanity. You are innocent. You inherited the defects of other forms of life. Forgive the animal for eating flesh. Forgive Satan for fearing God.

Love the animal in the world and in yourself, and do not kill him any more.

Love Satan, my fallen brother, and do not let him make you reject God any more.

* * *

And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto death.

(Revelation 12:11)

Michael and his angels--suprahuman personifications of God--overcame Satan, the fallen Son of God, by the power of the blood of the lamb. This means that it is the life force of the risen Son of God that defeats the death force of the fallen Son of God. Within each of you, dearly beloveds, is the fallen Son of God and the risen Son of God. The fallen Son is that part of your being which urges you to believe only what your animal senses tell you; that you are separate from God and you will surely die.

The risen Son of God is that part of your being which urges you to believe that which your higher self, your suprahuman aspect, tells you; that you are one with God and you will surely have life ever-evolving.

Each of you has a choice on a personal level as to which voice to believe, the fallen Son or the risen Son. According to that choice you shall fall or rise

There is the social choice, which is beyond the personal choice. It is the social choice, for which you have come, dearly beloveds. You are here to help everyone who can personally be attracted to a personal future as the Son of God, to do so *en masse* at once. This power will be great enough to overcome the devil non-violently.

The Book of Revelation reveals the violent scenario to salvation, wherein the good are killed to get rid of the bad, as in Sodom and Gomorrah. The Book of Co-Creation reveals the gentle scenario to salvation, wherein the good create a field of empathetic force so powerful that the fallen Son of God himself revives and returns willingly to God.

This scenario has never been written before. It has come into being because there has grown up in the world a generation of lovers of the future who believe in me, and in their capacity to become me.

They are you, dearly beloveds.

It is for a heroic attempt to save the Cosmic Child from a violent birth that you were sent.

Never fear. God is near. Amen.

* * *

Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and he that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

(Revelation 12:12)

The violence which shall be unleashed is terrible to contemplate. For the defect caused in man by the anger of the fallen Son of God will be reinforced. Anger upon anger upon anger until the fearful attack the fearful and fear kills fear in a paroxysm of pain.

Let the lost millions pray in the dark that this shall never happen on planet Earth.

I, Jesus, came once to prevent it.

I, Jesus, cannot come again to prevent it unless the human forces of good rally themselves.

Be a beacon of light unto yourselves, dearly beloveds, and the forces of creation--the powers of the Creator--shall be given to you in my name. Thank God. Amen.

* * *

And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

(Revelation 12:13)

The serpent attracted the first Eve to do what was natural, in disobedience of her Father, rather than in openness with Him. Do you suppose the Creator wanted humans to remain ignorant children in the first garden?

Of course not! He wanted them to know Him, and to reach the tree of life, and to be like God. In his image he created them and in his image he desired them to be.

He wanted you to have the power, dearly beloveds, but not in separation from him.

That is why he sent me: to re-mind you who you are.

When the dragon--the old serpent, the devil--was cast down by the angel Michael, he of course attacked the second Eve, the universal woman, who carries the second Christ, the natural Christ, conceived by me.

But the second Eve is not ignorant. She knows the forces of evil when she sees them. She has overcome the illusion of separation and the fear of God. She has gained a faith so great that the devil cannot destroy her.

* * *

And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

(Revelation 12:14)

The woman will be rescued by the wings of a great eagle. People in the United States of America will save her through technologies of transcendence--the powers of its mind in the service of God.

It was the first Eve that began the development of individuality and intellect, which produced science and democracy, which produced the Declaration of Independence, declaring all men to be created equal by me, which attracted the people of the Earth, who desire to be equal with me.

Whether they know it or not, that is the deepest motivation of those who desire freedom. It is the freedom to be like Christ, the freedom to transcend the tyranny of self-consciousness and death that they crave. It is the freedom to act out their hidden potential that drove them from the confines of the old world to build a new world of the free and the brave. Now, after 200 years of pioneering in the institutions of freedom, these people have created the means to build the New Jerusalem, a society of universal humans, on Earth and in space-- a new heaven and a new Earth. That is why the United States of America was founded: to build the New Jerusalem, the next step of human evolution.

The second Eve will be saved by people in the United States. She will be carried beyond the Earth into the "wilderness." But there is no wilderness left on Earth, dearly beloveds. Every place on Earth is known. The only wilderness is beyond earth, in outer space. It is there that the second Eve will be taken to wait until the tribulations are over.

* * *

And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

(Revelation 12:16)

The forces of the earth desire the birth of the cosmic humanity, the natural Christs. For only thus will she be saved from the ravages of a species growing malignantly within her body.

The forces of Earth and the forces of heaven are on the side of the second Eve and the natural Christ.

* * *

And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

(Revelation 12:17)

In the negative scenario (which, remember, dearly beloveds, can still be prevented) the devil makes a special effort to destroy the lovers of God during the tribulations.

It is the God-centered who will suffer most in the tribulations to come, because they are more sensitive.

It is for them that the silence in heaven is prolonged, to give time for the alternative to Armageddon to be activated by the forces for God on Earth.

Remember, I said in Matthew:

For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. (Matthew 24:21,22)

I foresaw even then that the tribulations could not be avoided, so deeply embedded was the sense of separation from God as expressed by the leaders of the chosen people, my brethren, the Jews.

They could not believe sufficiently in their own worth to imagine themselves as the sons and daughters of God. They thought it was blasphemous to imagine themselves thus. They thought it was blasphemous of me to imagine myself thus. That is why they killed me. Underneath the superficial political desire for power, was the deeper fear of being the sons of God.

This is the fear the devil introduced into the human psyche. This is the fear which must be exorcised. This is the defect which must be destroyed somehow, whether by violence, as in the Book of Revelation, or by love, as in the Book of Co-Creation, now written in these words by me.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 13

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion, and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

(Revelation 13:1-4)

The beast in humans, and the angry endangered species on Earth, will rise upon the Earth, uniting in a fury against the rational intellect of modern humanity, which will be seen as the destroyer of Earth.

The devil (the dragon) will rally the irrational nature of man to hate his own capacities to be god-like.

People will worship the irrational. They will worship the beast within them. They will blaspheme the god-like nature of humanity, calling it the destroyer.

They will try to make you fear your own power, deny your own strength, relinquish your technologies of transcendence, and reduce you to the status of animals on Earth. They will tell you that you are merely one of the animals on Earth and are not to see yourself in the image of God again.

Instead of loving the animals as creatures of another stage of evolution--co-inhabitants of the terrestrial womb, whom you are to care for and eventually leave--they will ask you to be like the animals instead of like me.

The return to "nature" means the destruction of human-the-co-creator. The advance through nature means the conscious evolution of yourselves as a god-like species, stewarding this Earth and all life on it, pacifying the violence of animals and animal-humans,

building new worlds on Earth and in the universe, and carrying the seed of animal acts--the whole mammalian body, its eyes, ears, organs, plus the acts of other species, the flight of birds, the sonar of bats, the communication of dolphins, and thousands of others--into the universal arks, where the seeds will be created by god-humans to carry life into its universal stage.

It is in these arks of universal life in which your bodies will change.

It is in the first ark of universal life that the universal woman will conceive the natural Christ during the tribulations. It is the first ark of universal life which the people of the United States and their compatriots world-wide must build, those who believe in their capacity to be me. They must build this ark. And the first child born in space must be conceived there.

This is a commandment as important as that which was given to Noah during the days before the flood. The flood is coming. The flood will be spewed forth out of the mouth of the dragon.

Your act of preparation for the tribulations is the building of the first ark for universal life. It is your protection in case the worst shall come.

Remember, you are working for the alternative to Armageddon--the planetary smile. The building of the ark must not be accomplished as an act of escape but as an act of love for the future. If Armageddon does not come, it is the people's first foothold in space. If Armageddon does come, it is the salvation of the seed of God.

* * *

And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

(Revelation 13:5-8)

This scenario is evolution by distraction rather than evolution by attraction.

The separation is made by the self-centered's attraction to death, rather than the God-centered's attraction to life ever-evolving.

The self-centered are separated out by their attraction to the dragon, Satan, and their rejection of God, leaving isolated and rejected for 42 months, all those who believe in God. Not for long. But long enough for hell to prevail on Earth.

* * *

If any man have an ear, let him hear.

He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

(Revelation 13:9,10)

If the worst scenario does occur, those who follow Satan will be killed. This is inevitable. This is the law. Victory will triumph. My will shall prevail on Earth as it is in heaven. The only questions are how long will it take, and how will it be done--with violence or with joy?

These are the only questions, dearly beloveds.

* * *

And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

(Revelation 13:11-14)

The tribulations are wave upon wave of selection of the God-centered from the self-centered. Since the infection of the illusion of separation (self-centeredness) is so deep, the process of selection is extremely painful, like repeated cancer surgery. The operation to save healthy tissue by cutting out the malignant tissue (self-centered cells growing contrary to design) almost destroys the person.

The first beast was worshipped, separating out those attracted to him. The dragon made war against the God-centered--meaning that the God-centered were constantly tested for weaknesses of all kinds. Only those consciously strengthening themselves from within had the capacity to survive.

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (whoso readeth, let him understand). (Matthew 24:15)

If you do not turn within to hear the voice of God, you will be disoriented and destroyed by the beast, the dragon, Satan, the forces of evil...all of which are aspects of the illusion of the separation from God. You can destroy them all instantly by connecting your mind to the mind of God, your intention to the intention of God, your love to the love of God.

A second beast (a second selector of the God-centered from the self-centered) will come up out of the earth. He is disguised as the Lamb, with his two horns, offering the semblance of peace, but he speaks as the dragon. In actuality he is the devil in disguise. He denies there is a God. He represents humanistic, liberal, existential scientific/technological power, hubris personified.

He performs great feats of material transformation, meeting deficiency needs, producing food, shelter, education. He merely asks that we worship humanity without God as the source of our strength. He tempts us to the ultimate disaster: to gain the power of the gods without allegiance to the will of God, which is for pure love, goodness, unity and equality of all beings.

This is Satan in his last act upon planet Earth. In his anger against God, he tempts humanity to become God without God--a revolt of the creatures against the Creator.

* * *

And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

(Revelation 13:15)

This beast had some of the power of the co-creator. He represents Satan incarnate, the black magician, the wizard who misuses the technopsychic energies of creation, who gains access to the invisible processes of creation--the atom, the gene, the brain.

He takes hold of the evolutionary capacities of the human race and literally gives life to the image of the bestial human, raising it up to total power. He controls nuclear weapons. He controls genetic engineering. He controls aging research. He controls the sperm banks. He controls the space platforms. He controls the computer data banks. He controls the television channels. He controls the mind.

This power is greater than ever wielded on Earth. For it is humanity in control of that power of the gods which is the natural inheritance of the human race.

He kills everyone who refuses to submit to the godless self-image. He kills the God-centered.

* * *

And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

(Revelation 13:16,17)

In the negative scenario, John foresaw the possibility of total domination of humanity by a dictator who wields the power of science and technology to control rather than to emancipate.

He marks everyone on the right hand or the forehead. He controls you in two crucial ways. He controls your creative action, signified by the right hand. He controls your creative thought, signified by the forehead.

No dictator earlier in human history could have wielded such power, for the science and technology to do so has only now emerged, to be used or misused according to which scenario your generation chooses--Armageddon or loving birth.

* * *

Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

(Revelation 13:18)

The beast that conquers the Earth with the power of the gods is a man: Satan personified.

Every human is numbered in the book of life. Every person born is recorded in the library of consciousness.

The number of this ultimate destroyer is 666. That is his code number.

When you, dearly beloveds, are given access to the book of life after the judgment of the quick and the dead--as you surely will--look for that number and beware of him that bears it.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 14

And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the Mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

(Revelation 14:1-3)

In the midst of the tribulations, before the selection process is completed, the 144,000 co-workers with Christ, which were joined with him before the seventh seal was broken, assemble. The decisive moment of selection has almost come. The judgment of the quick and the dead is to be made. The end of this phase of evolution is almost complete.

These 144,000 are the children of Israel. This means they are the offspring of the idea of one God and the partnership of God and humanity.

They come from the twelve tribes of Israel--which are *all* the tribes of the peoples of Earth. Remember, "Israel" is a thought, not a blood-type or a place. In every culture there are those who believe there is one God, one humanity, one model of godliness, one truth, one law, one unity of infinite diversity, in which each person attunes to the mind of God to act out a unique creative function within the evolving whole.

These 144,000 are not all who will be saved at the final selection. They are the first. They were assembled before the final days to help in the process of mediation and discernment as to who is self-electing to evolve, and who is not.

No one can force another to grow.

No one can force another to know.

No one can force another to choose life ever-evolving.

It is possible to *attract* others to grow, to attract others to know, to attract others to choose life ever-evolving. This is the purpose of the 144,000: to act as intermediate attractors between their fellow humans in the state of self-consciousness and their fellow humans in the state of God-consciousness.

The 144,000 are those who have been totally attracted, totally magnetized, by their potential to be like me. They radiate a natural enthusiasm and joy which can act as the needed encourager for those who are too shy to acknowledge their own potential to be joint-heirs with Christ.

Those sealed with the seal of God on their foreheads before the worst of the tribulations has begun, will be with Christ at the time of the selection process. If the negative scenario occurs, they will participate in the judgment of the quick and the dead.

If the alternative scenario occurs, they will serve as beacons of light, educators, and emancipators, by the fact of being themselves emancipated by the liberating power of their love, wisdom, faith, courage, patience, power and surrender--that is, the seven spirits of God.

These humans, who are the first to become natural Christs, sing "a new song" before the four beasts and the elders, a song no one could learn but they. They are the "first fruits," the first believers in their own power to transform from Homo sapiens to Homo universalis, from Adam of the living soul to Adam of the quickening spirit.

The song is new because the experience is unique.

Every child born sings a new song. Every planetary system that gives birth to universal beings, natural Christs, sings a new song.

Individuality is inherent in the nature of reality. We are born to be unique. The higher we evolve, the more individual we become. God is creative. We are created in his image. To be creative means to be utterly individual, a truly unique aspect of the living whole.

Dearly beloveds, my 144,000 attractors of your fellow humans, be totally that which is best within yourselves. Listen carefully to your inner calling and follow it to perfect completion.

For you are to sing a new song with me, a song never heard by the beasts or the elders, a song of humanity undergoing the process of birth.

The new song is the birth song of humanity awakening to its heritage as heirs to the kingdom of God, co-creators with Christ, participants in universal affairs.

* * *

These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. They are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

(Revelation 14:4,5)

What does it mean to be a virgin, one who follows the Lamb wherever it goes? It means to be one who puts this purpose first, who gives first priority to the "kingdom," the realization of his full potential to be me, a natural Christ.

A virgin undefiled with women is one who has never put the desire for procreation ahead of the desire for co-creation. A virgin is one who has never put the reproduction of flesh and blood ahead of the evolution of a higher form of life for humanity.

Virgin means pure. What is pure about us is our intention and our attention. A pure intention to follow me and a pure attention on your potential to be me marks you as one of those sealed with the seal of God.

In a deeper sense, your virginity springs from the same source as the virginity of my mother, the Virgin Mary. She was conceived by sexual intercourse, yet was free, from the moment of conception, from any stain of the so-called "original sin."

This means she never suffered from the defect of the illusion of separation of herself from God. For that illusion is the original sin, the missing of the mark. Even while gestating in the womb, her consciousness was aware that her cells were following a design, an idea from the mind of the Creator.

From the moment of birth she "knew" she was co-creative with God. She had perfect faith because she was uncorrupted by the error of thinking she was alone in a dying body. Her cells were never imprinted with the fear of death.

She, too, was an evolutionary mutation. It was due to her total awareness of her union with God that she was "selected" to bear the seed of a first future human, the human-we-are-to-become, who knows he or she is the heir of the kingdom of the Father of all being.

The Virgin Mary was a human who never forgot she was the child of God. Yet she was mortal. Her body did die. She was conceived by humans. She was a first step.

Jesus was the second step. He was born without sexual intercourse. He was conceived from a superior idea implanted directly in the womb of Mary from the universal mind, a new genetic plan. His body did not carry the genetic instructions for programmed degeneration and death. His mind was utterly unaffected, never infected, by the idea of death. His mind was attuned to the mind of God, and his body was programmed to follow his intention rather than the mammalian programming of multi-cellular life. He was a new seed, an individual quantum leap, as are all mutations.

The third step is the 144,000. We are the first-fruits of the new seed. Born of humans, sufferers from the illusion of separation, we are, nonetheless, by pure attention and intention self-evolving from creatures to co-creators.

You who are virgins, you who follow the Lamb wherever he goes, you are the missing links between self-centered humans and whole-centered humans; you are the ordinary become the new norm; you are beacons of light unto yourselves and therefore to others. You are normalizing the unique mutation by growing the seed in yourselves.

The Virgin Mary, Jesus, the 144,000, and finally all humans who choose to follow their potential to be like me, heirs of God--this is the evolutionary progression, the process of seeding human beings with new life beyond the mammalian, terrestrial phase.

These words, "Virgin Mary," "Jesus," the "elect," "Israel," the "New Jerusalem," must be reinterpreted now. They do not relate to doctrines, ideologies, institutions, powers or principalities. They relate to human potentials in every person on Earth.

The Virgin Mary is your potential to be perfectly pure in your intention and attention.

Jesus Christ is your potential to have a personal future in a transformed body in alignment with the pattern of evolution.

The 144,000 sealed with the seal of God are all of you now choosing to believe in and act upon your capacity to be co-creators.

Israel is the idea of humanity and God as One. It is the idea of the transformation of this world to a new Earth. It is the idea of the transformation of this body to a new body. It is the idea of the selection of the God-centered from the self-centered. It is the idea of the evolution of humanity from Adam of the living soul to Adam of the quickening spirit, or from Homo sapiens to Homo universalis.

The New Jerusalem is your potential, collectively, to transcend all animal/human limitations through the harmonious use of your capacities, achieving a society of universal humans whose minds and bodies are total reflections of the mind of God. All power, all glory, all life is potentially yours. That is the meaning of the New Jerusalem.

* * *

And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

(Revelation 14:6,7)

There are obviously many attendants at the birth of humanity. You are indeed a blessed child. You are the prodigal son. You are egerly awaited by those who love you and have tended you throughout your gestation in the womb of Earth.

Your planet is beloved because you have co-mingled Christ and Lucifer in your minds almost to the point of self-destruction. Your triumph over Satan, that is, over the illusion of separation, is a victory for the universal community. Your victory will encourage millions of planetary systems throughout the universe who are struggling to be born--with less help than you, and with less genius among their members.

Planet Earth is especially favored for the genius of your race. Your artists, your scientists, your inventors, your heroes and heroines of freedom, your mystics who have given their lives for me, are rare and precious capacities known throughout the universe.

As the birth of Christ was heralded on Earth, so the birth of the Cosmic Child, humanity, is now heralded throughout the universal community.

You are attended by multitudes of evolved beings who look upon you as a beloved child of the universe, dearly beloveds.

You, who are sealed with the seal of God, be corresponding messengers to the angel preaching the "everlasting gospel." Both you on Earth, and your attendants in "heaven"--those already born--are preaching the same Gospel. It is your task to be beacons of light on Earth.

Connect now in your consciousness with those who are now eagerly awaiting your recovery from birth, in heaven. "Heaven" means those who have already evolved into the next stage of co-creative consciousness and who are now, at this very moment, surrounding you in other dimensions which your five mammalian senses cannot pick up unaided (just as they can't pick up radio waves unaided).

The aid you need to "see" the evolved beings is the evolution of your nervous system and brain. You need the awakened inner eye. You need the sexual energy rerouted from sexual procreation to suprasexual co-creation. You need the intention to "see." And you shall see. It is natural. It is happening now. It is by extended awareness that you are writing these words. It is by extended awareness that these words appear true to those with eyes to see and ears to hear.

Be glad, humanity, the end of the birth trauma is near. The promises will be kept. Not a hair will be lost, not a thought will be unnoticed, not a gesture will be forgotten.

The entire record is about to be read as the planetary system shifts into its next phase of growth.

Not only are humans to be judged. So are all life forms on Earth to be considered for inclusion at the next stage of evolution.

The acts of the mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms, which can contribute to the evolution of universal life on Earth and in space, will be preserved. Those acts which detract from universal life will wither away and become extinct. That is the law. This is the design. So be it. Amen.

* * *

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

(Revelation 14:8)

The great city of materialistic life is fallen forever. Babylon. Rome. Sodom and Gomorrah--gone, gone, gone. So be it. Amen.

The great strand of separation which human intellect and individuality built, is to be absorbed into the co-creation of the New Jerusalem through the marriage of Christ and Eve. Babylon falls as the New Jerusalem rises.

The devil is overcome by the consummation of the union of Christ and Eve. Evil is consumed by the consummation of the union of intellect with pure love. Ego is attracted to its real fulfillment through the wedding of individuality with the selfhood of each as a son and daughter of God.

Intellect is delighted by the enlightenment it receives by uniting with intuition to know the invisible technologies of creation directly by identity as the heir of the kingdom.

The period of self-consciousness is over when the union of Christ and Eve occurs. The period of materialistic science becomes the period of co-creative science when humans function as natural partners with God.

The period of separate sects and dogmas becomes the period of co-creative consciousness when everyone is attuning to the same plan and is attracted to fulfilling the natural capacities to be a universal human.

The churches, mosques and temples have been preservers of the new seed of the future human.

They shall all be honored and celebrated as keepers of the flame of expectation through the period of birth from the womb of earthbound consciousness and life.

There shall be no new church.

There shall be no new religion.

There shall only be the union of everyone with God. Amen.

* * *

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

(Revelation 14:9-11)

Dearly beloveds, let us do away, once and for all, with this childish threat of hellfire and brimstone for those who do not believe in me. The end is near. The old play is almost over. Suffice it to say, that if you do not choose to evolve into a wholesome, co-creative human, you shall not.

The only punishment is your self-exclusion from the joy of new life. The only pity is that you are missing the mark and choosing to die unfulfilled.

There need be no greater punishment. There need be no threats. There is only choice. That is the purpose of freedom. Only those who choose to evolve, do.

Henceforth the choice is yours.

I hereby abrogate all threats to punishment except the only one that matters: If you do not choose to fulfill your potential to become a full human, you shall not.

The means of your prevention are optional--from passive withdrawal to the necessity for Armageddon. It remains to be seen how the self-centered will be prevented from going on with the God-centered.

* * *

Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

(Revelation 14:12,13)

Dearly beloveds, I want you to have absolute faith that my promise shall be kept. Everyone who has believed in me, or believes in me now, shall have life ever-evolving.

As I told you before, every thought you think is registered in the mind of God. If you "intend" to be like me, it means you have recorded or elected the program of transformation to be triggered in your system.

If you die before the "fullness of time," that is, before the selection is made after the tribulations, you shall be reconstituted in a new body, as I was. The process of reconstitution is similar to the formation of a full-term child from a fertilized egg.

You are reconstituted from the DNA code and from your neuronally-imprinted memories, which are recorded in the book of life from which I will read at the time of selection. The reconstitution process is a speeded-up gestation. The pattern of the new body is different than the mammalian body in which you incarnated on Earth. It bears the same characteristics; it is tangible; that is, it is not totally immaterial, yet. It can move objects and be seen. It is capable of dematerialization and rematerialization, self-regeneration and self-transformation. It is wholly reflective of your godly intention to create according to the design of God.

Do not be surprised at this new body, dearly beloveds. You have witnessed the process of evolution wherein I create new bodies to transcend new limits time and time again.

I created fish to swim in the seas. I created birds to fly in the air. I created animals to run on the ground.

I created humans to understand how I do these things, so they can do them with me, so they can join with me in the designing process, creating new bodies for themselves to overcome the new limits of terrestrial man. These limits are death, self-consciousness and planet-boundedness.

The new body you will co-create with me (by your registered intention to do so, by your vote for eternal life now recorded in the book of life) is a body that:

- Does not die; it can self-transform.
- Is sensitive to the God-within at all times; self-consciousness is transcended.
- Is capable of ascension, meaning it can materialize and dematerialize at will.

Your current space programs and genetic research are very early phases of new body-building. Their purpose is to reveal to you how my invisible technologies of transformation and body-building work, so that you may use them at will.

If you do not choose to have a new body to co-create with me, you will not have one. You may choose the impersonal future rather than the transpersonal future, as my brother the Buddha did. The impersonal future is bodiless. You divest yourself of your personal memory and your DNA, and become an undifferentiated aspect of God.

The saints who are so impatient are those who believed in me and elected to follow my example, which is to have a new body in which to continue the work of creation.

They shall be fulfilled in the fullness of time.

Those of you who happen to be alive at the time of the actual selection--the quantum instant, the judgment of the quick and the dead--will be changed while still alive. You will not have to undergo physical death or the reconstitution process.

Your co-creative system will turn on. It is being prepared now. Can you experience your body-change process happening now?

Do you desire regeneration? Do you feel an inner radiation? Do you sense a quantum change? Do you have a flame of expectation exciting you from within?

If so, you are being prepared, or rather, you are preparing yourselves to be ready when the selection process comes.

Since no one knows exactly when that will be, you must prepare for both eventualities: the possibility that you will die before the selection process; the possibility that you will be alive, "quick," when it happens.

In the first case, you will be reconstituted. In the second case, you will be transformed.

I wrote then, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord...their works do follow them."

I write now, "Blessed are the living which transform as the Lord; their works shall live on with them." Hallelujah. Praise God. Amen.

* * *

And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

(Revelation 14:14-16)

Dearly beloveds, I approached the crucifixion far more easily than I approach the selection. The crucifixion was done unto my body. The selection will be done unto yours.

I was prepared. You are not.

It is I that is holding, holding, holding for the last possible moment to see if this cup may be avoided for your sake.

I asked my Father if I could avoid the cup--the agony at Gethsemane. The answer was no, you must choose to be crucified in order to demonstrate the human potential of the resurrection and the ascension.

I had to submit voluntarily to the crucifixion to lodge the expectation of the triumph over death in the hearts of those who desire to follow me and do as I did. The expectation has now created the actuality.

The question remains: Do you on Earth have to undergo the collective crucifixion known as tribulation, in order to rise again in new bodies?

The answer is not yet fully registered in the mind of God who alone makes this decision for every planetary system. The answer depends on how many of you register your intention to do as I did. If one percent of the human population were to vote consciously for the future as exemplified by me, the mass destruction could be avoided, the birth could be graceful, the attractors could attract three-quarters of humanity, neutralizing those who remain selfish, who would fade away and die, repelled by the prospect of life everlasting as sons and daughters of God.

This one percent represents the 144,000--or the 44 million--marked with the seal of God on their foreheads. They are all now sensing a total urgency to communicate the good news in every language, in all tongues, in a variety of symbols. They are impelled from within to link up with everyone who shares the same aspiration. They are finding each other at an increasingly rapid rate, brightening the flame of expectation which now rises like fire in the night across the weeping face of my beloved Earth.

Arise and alight and enflame your fellow humans with the expectation of life ever-evolving as co-creators of the future.

Use the broadest possible language.

Use music and art and symbols.

Sound the drums!

Ring the bells!

Throw open the windows and shout:

Yes! Yes! We will go forward to a future of unlimited possibilities!

Yes! Yes! We are born into this universe of immeasurable life!

Yes! Yes! We are the sons and daughters of Creation!

Dearly beloveds, I wait for you to do your work in the world as faithfully as I did mine. Together we can save the world from the pain of a violent birth.

The half hour of silence in heaven is almost over. The angels are impatient. The saints are impatient.

I am patient.

I wait for you.

* * *

And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

(Revelation 14:17-20)

John saw the negative scenario, the violent birth that will occur if those sealed with the seal of God fail to do their work now.

The process of selection in a violent birth is crude. Vast destruction grotesquely rips apart the fabric of the body politic, as a difficult birth tears the flesh of a mother in labor.

All who die will be resurrected, as I said. But there is a great difference in the future health of a planet that undergoes a violent birth, as contrasted to one that undergoes a gentle birth. The planetary future of the violent birth is retarded forever by the shock to the nervous systems of my whole feeling world.

Remember, every thought and intention is registered in the mind of God. So is every pain, every wound, every tear, every hurt, when the slightest injury befalls the smallest child on Earth, it is recorded forever in the mind of God.

Do you think God is unaware of your pain? No, he experiences it all. It hurts him far more than it hurts you.

He remembers it forever.

Why does he tolerate it, you ask. Why does he not leap in and save the world?

If you but think a minute, you will see the answer to your question: He laid down a law as fundamental as the law of gravity, that no one would be forced to evolve; that only those who choose to inherit the powers of creation will do so. The law of freedom is inherent in the nature of reality. This was set down before time began.

Therefore, your future is your choice. We can communicate, awaken, promise and reveal.

But only you alive now can act. There is free will. How could it be otherwise? The purpose of evolution is to select for godly quality, of which freedom is the absolutely essential key.

"Gather the clusters of the vine of the Earth; for her grapes are fully ripe," said the angel with the sickle ready to reap.

The angel is right. The grapes of the vines of Earth are fully ripe. You have no more than twenty to fifty years--a blink of the cosmic eye, too quick to be seen by the angels.

We still have time, dearly beloveds, to prevent hell from breaking out on Earth. Famine, nuclear war, biospheric collapse, the armies of the hungry invading the lands of the fat and the full--all are poised, waiting for you, dearly beloveds, to do your best for the world, which you so dearly love that you have chosen to commit your life, your fortune, and your sacred honor for the cause of all mankind.

The cause is life ever-evolving as sons and daughters of creation. The cause is universal life. And you knew it all the time.

It has been told you from India.

It has been told you from Egypt.

It has been told you from Greece.

It has been told you from Arabia.

It has been told you from Israel.

It has been told you from Europe.

And now it has been told you from America--the place where the peoples of Earth who dreamed of freedom for all came to launch the great experiment of opportunity for life everlasting for every man, woman and child on Earth.

Add to the Four Freedoms the freedom of life everlasting, and you have the political scenario that builds the new worlds, that ushers in the future of the newborn cosmic child named humanity.

O angels, hold your fire, hold your brimstone, hold your plagues and famines and wars for one more golden instant of cosmic time, before the bell tolls for my beloved peoples of Earth.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 15

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

(Revelation 15:1-4)

Just before the final wave of tribulations--the seven last plagues--those who resisted evil, those who were victorious in their struggle against the temptation of separation, stand upon a burning sea of glass.

Ah, dearly beloveds! Can you imagine what a burning sea of glass might be?

I will tell you. It is the transformation of matter, the atoms of the material world. It is the quickening of the vibrations of the entire atomic structure which composes the material of Earth and of your bodies which are made of Earth.

Four billion years ago I composed the material of Earth out of simple atoms of hydrogen and helium. This material has been recycled since then in my bodies on Earth. In the molecules in the early seas, in the cells in the first Earth, in the animals and vegetables that crept up upon the land, in the humans who grew a large brain out of the dust of the Earth and lifted their eyes to discover me, their Creator.

At the time of planetary birth, the atoms on Earth are changed: the mineral, vegetable, animal and machine kingdoms all become more transparent, like glass, through which the invisible force can be seen by all with eyes to see and ears to hear.

Just before the end shall come, those who are to be saved will be quickened. They will "stand on the sea of glass." This means they will be transformed visibly from Adam of the living soul to Adam of the

quickenning spirit. The Holy Spirit, which had been sent as your comforter and communicator from God's intelligence for two thousand years, now has a new task. It intensifies its signals; it infuses matter with intelligence, thereby transforming the very essence of the material world.

Do you find this hard to believe? Why should you? Just look back at what I have already done:

I created a universe.

I created billions of galaxies.

I created billions and billions of life-systems like your own.

I created life-forms beyond imagining.

I created you out of nothing.

Do you suppose I can do no more? That I am finished? That I intend to stop with you, on the face of a tiny planet, far out of the universal community at the parochial outskirts of a minor galaxy called the Milky Way?

Do you suppose that I intend to leave you like this, like fireflies in the night, glowing for an instant then going out forever?

No, dearly beloveds. You can see that I am not finished with you. I will never be finished with you if you choose never to be finished with me. I will go on to the uttermost creative limits of the universe with you who will put your mind in tune with mine.

I created you to go on with me to universal acts of creation, beyond the acts of Jesus, as the billions of galaxies are beyond the acts of a single planet called Earth.

Jesus is a phase of consciousness that occurs everywhere in the universe between terrestrial and universal life. He is the guide through the transition. He is legion. He manifests by the billions.

This is why he told you that you would do as he and even more would you do.

It is true. You are born into a universe of infinite capacity. You have just begun.

Open your eyes and see the glory of your future with me.

* * *

And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

(Revelation 15:5-8)

The ceremony of selection is about to begin. Those who are to be saved are now transforming their material bodies. A new material is being transmitted out of the old materials that built the mammalian bodies in which you who read this still dwell.

Look at your bodies right now.

Be aware they are composed of energy-in-action. The appearance of solid flesh is an abstraction produced by your animal senses, suitable for the passing phase of evolution. The disappearance of solid flesh occurs through a slight change in the frequency at which atoms vibrate. Have you seen water become steam? Have you seen water become ice? So will you see water become as burning glass. Your body is made up largely of water. The water in you will change as the sound vibrations of the "trumpet," or voice, or signal of the God-force, is directed intentionally upon you.

The body-change, the inner radiation which some of you now feel, is a preliminary experience to prepare you for the alchemy you are about to undergo.

As the saved are in the process of transformation, the last of the plagues begin for the purpose of the final purification of Earth.

You notice that John saw the angels clothed in "pure and white linen." This act is an act of cleansing the Earth of all those who have chosen not to transform.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 16

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and greivous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

(Revelation 16:1,2)

Dearly beloveds, I am pained beyond words to have to endure the continual repetition of the violent path to life ever-evolving. It will be a self-fulfilling prophecy if we force ourselves to continue contemplating this disastrous set of events. We will bring them on by repeating them one more time. Therefore, we will not repeat them. Suffice it to say that the seven angels' seven vials of wrath are sufficient to destroy every person on Earth who does not choose to become like me--his best self, his full humanity.

The punishment of those who "have shed the blood of saints and prophets" is sufficient to their crime. The punishment is the end of life.

* * *

And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

(Revelation 16:13-16)

Armageddon is, dearly beloveds, the dreadful script which you and I are come to rewrite now.

Yes, it is possible that the spirits of devils will go forth unto the kings of the Earth, tempting them with miracles of power to control the people. This temptation of selfish control by the powers that be, leads to the battle of Armageddon and the violent destruction of life as you have known it.

Armageddon is known with terror throughout the universe. Whenever a cosmic child is born through a violent birth, the bell tolls throughout the universe in pain and pity for the suffering child.

It is possible that the leaders of the world will be tempted to global suicide. They shall be gathered into the place called Armageddon.

* * *

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

(Revelation 16:17-21)

Just before birth, as the head of the child bears down upon the flesh of the mother, the pain intensifies and the waters break. Once the head breaks through the barrier of the body of the mother, there is no escape. There is no going home again. "It is done." Everything that can be done must be done before that critical instant of maximum danger to the whole child.

The organism is pressed out of shape to emerge through the narrow passage. The head is deformed. The oxygen supply is cut off as the umbilical cord no longer connects the child to the mother. The warmth of the womb is replaced by the cold glare of lights, people, instruments of birth.

Terror. The child is totally helpless! This magnificent creature who has built a miraculous body in the womb--with exquisite precision constructing eyes, brain and organs according to a design evolved over billions of years of experiment--is rendered suddenly endangered and humiliated.

Has the design gone astray? What did I do wrong? How could I have failed? Why am I punished when I have faithfully worked since my conception as a single cell, to build this fabulous body which is perfectly suited to the womb which is my everlasting home!

How could God be so cruel as to expel me from the world I have known in the womb of my mother, where nature supplied me with all my needs and I lived in harmony with my environment, working at the meaningful tasks of building this marvelous being to stay forever so well adapted to the watery womb in which I have faithfully floated since time began.

I am so wise--or once I thought I was. I have been a single cell, too small to be seen, holding in my heart a secret plan to build a world I've never seen. I have been a multi-cellular organism, dividing, dividing, dividing as though I were immortal. I gained a foothold in the womb and drew nourishment from Mother Nature.

Then I heard an inner voice, sending currents of chemical commands to each of my millions of cells to differentiate, to go to the head! Go to the foot! Go to the hand! Build an ear! Construct a brain!

Each of my cells felt called upon by a mysterious vocational urge to do more, be more, want more than simply dividing to reproduce.

We went to work--just why we did not know--and built an edifice of beauty through devoted cooperation and absolute fidelity to the design each of us held in our hearts. Priests and theologians helped us by reading from the sacred texts of our religions. "There is a plan," they said, "which we are to obey."

We felt drawn to each other in organic networks of shared aspiration. Those who were attracted to eye-building made a great team! Those who loved bone-making constructed a fantastic skeleton. Those who were drawn to the highest calling built the nervous system and incredible brain.

we became a fish-like creature. We developed proto-gills. We know what it's like to breath underwater. We are kin to all those who live in the sea.

Then we matured like little mammals. You could hardly distinguish us from an embryo monkey or rabbit or mouse. We developed our little hearts and stomachs, and the reproductive organs--different for the male and the female.

We wondered why we were building all these strange and wondrous technologies when, in fact, we were perfectly content as a happy cluster of single cells.

Why? Why? Why? some began to ask. Do we have to keep on growing? Yet the inner urge to build, to experiment with new possibilities, motivated us to keep on growing.

Soon we felt complete. Victory was at hand. We had overcome the challenges of survival in a womb-like world and were finally able to rest, relax, and enjoy what we had so laboriously accomplished.

We began to press a bit heavily upon the walls of our womb--for, in fact, we found we could not stop growing, even though our wisest leaders advised us to limit growth and adapt to the "natural" world.

A controversy sprang up between the cells of the body and the cells of the brain. The body cells wanted to stay as they were and repeat the tasks they had learned so well to do. They wanted to build another set of eyes and ears, and one more heart, since they knew the joy of working by hand as their fathers had done before them.

But the rabble-rousers in the brain kept sending signals of warning and discontent and, believe it or not, excitement about a new future!! "Something new is coming," they said.

"What is coming?" the happy cells asked. "What do we need with a future different than the magnificent beauty of this womb, and this companionship with each other that we have known and loved, since time immemorial? Can't you leave well enough alone?"

Yet the organism kept growing. New cells kept emerging with the urge to build, to do, to know. The crowding became a problem.

Resources were short. The brain used too much energy. The limbs were straining. Pollution arose as the environment could not carry off the wastes of such an extraordinary number of growing cells.

The environmentalists organized to protect the womb from the organism. The theologians who were responsible for interpreting the design preached guilt to the cells who kept on building beyond the requirements of the present world. The futurists complained that within a short time, social collapse would occur. Limits to growth were propounded.

Vigilantes emerged to suppress the vibrant cells who kept signaling more is coming! Be prepared! Expect the unexpected! Anticipate the new! These bearers of glad tidings were ignored by the experts of the womb-environment, and the interpreters of the ancient design. Every effort was made to convince the majority of cells not to raise their expectations, but rather to be satisfied to steward what their ancestors had created.

And yet the organism kept growing.

"Doomsday is coming!"

Prepare for the End!"

Survivalists asked for whom the bell tolls, and answered, "It tolls for us all." Depression, anger, alienation, and pessimism prevailed

"The future will be worse than the past," they said. The nervous system communicated the fear of the End. The organism paused in confusion. Its leaders, who had led from the single cell to this gigantic civilization of cells, fought with each other.

The voices of hope were drowned out by the cacophony of despair. A silence suddenly descended. A pause. We were poised, waiting.

Some of us remembered a voice which had arisen within us eons ago, saying, "Prepare for the future. The Kingdom of Heaven is at Hand. You shall have life everlasting if you believe in the goodness of the design and the goodness in each other. I will show you that you need not be afraid of what is to come. I will demonstrate that the death of this world is the beginning of the new. I will die and I will rise again. And so shall you in the fullness of time, if you follow the design and have faith in me. You shall do as I do, and even greater works shall you do."

Suddenly all hell broke out. The walls of the world began to move. Terrible earthquakes rent the body asunder. We were ripped from our source of nourishment. Starvation, suffocation, deformation. We began to move out of the womb-like world. Down a narrow passage we were forced.

Those who clung to the walls of the womb were destroyed. Those who held their breath and followed the irresistible force of the contractions found themselves pushing beyond the biosphere in which they lived. They remembered the ancient words which had long been forgotten: "Now you see through a glass darkly. Then you will see face to face. The suffering of the present cannot be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."

Into the new environment we came, in a twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, and the trumpet did sound, oh yes, sound it did! And we were all raised up to a new awareness.

The eyes we had built so beautifully in the womb opened for the first time, yet unable to see. The ears we had designed in the silence of our world, suddenly picked up strange wondrous sounds. The muscles we had built for the joy of it while floating in the womb, now bore the weight of the whole body, which lifted its heavy head with amazement at its new capacity.

The heart began to pump. The lungs expanded. Air rushed violently through the throat. Oxygen reached the brain. The lights went on. Our eyes began to see.

And what to our amazed eyes did appear, but a figure so large, so grand, so powerful, yet so tender, so near, so surprisingly familiar. It held us. We felt the pangs of hunger. Our mouth moved by instinctual guides to seek a strange new source of nourishment. It came not from the womb we had known so well, but from outside the body in which we had been built. And we had to work at first to handle the strange taste of milk flowing through our body. We had never tasted anything before!

There was terrible alienation of the younger generation from its elders--the last generation to live in the old world of the womb.

"Nothing that you taught us prepared us for this," they cried. "We have nothing to do. We are not needed. We shall be destroyed."

They cried and they cried, and they slept and they slept, and they hungered and they reached; they thirsted and they drank, they reached together beyond themselves to survive in the new world to which they had been born.

And with the reach outward, the agonizing cells ceased their crying. Each cell awoke to a new potential, to growth of a new kind! The nervous system reported breakthroughs instead of breakdowns.

"We're not dying. We're not starving. We're not suffocating...We're living, we're loving, we're in a new world. We have eyes to see. We have ears to hear. What they told us is true! The most ancient elders who harkened back to the beginning of the design which conceived us, were right, righter than the womb-oriented futurists and the environmentalists and theologians who had forgotten the purpose for which we built so long, and who out of ignorance advised us to adapt to the womb.

The body relaxed. The trauma was over. The nervous system linked up the whole organism and began to report peace, life, excitement and love.

The eyes opened. The child saw for the first time a figure of splendid proportions, radiant with light after the darkness of the womb.

The figure gazed into the opening eyes of the awakening child. The brain cells lit up with ecstasy. They flashed a signal of joy throughout the body. "We're born! We're good! We're loved! We're needed!"

And with that the newborn child smiled, and saw many figures, many mansions, many worlds without end. Amen.

Yes, dearly beloveds, Babylon fell. The cities of the material-building past in the womb are not needed in the new world. There we will build a new way, not by the sweat of our brows in an environment of scarcity, attacked by beasts from without and fear from within.

Yes, dearly beloveds, Babylon fell, not because it was originally bad, but because its work had been done. It was holding on to a past mode of civilization when, in fact, the new had already come.

No more slaves.

No more inequality.

No more hunger.

No more disease.

No more death.

Only life ever-creative through love of God above all else, your neighbor as your self, and your self as me.

Babylon is outmoded. Rome is outmoded. We are building new heavens and a new Earth, dearly beloveds, in which everyone will be like me.

Yes, beloveds. Babylon may be destroyed by the fire of the atom which you have discovered. Armageddon may be the way you choose to be born. But you have time to be born without the destruction of your mother's body, the loving Earth. You have the knowledge to be born gently, for the good of all. The silence in heaven is still holding for you to bring the word to all nations.

It depends on your awareness. If you can alert all the members of the social body that birth is good, that their future together is infinitely greater than their separate pasts, then all will be well. All will be very well. For Earth and its life is a jewel in the heavens which can shine with the beauty of a well-born cosmic child.

The question is, are you willing to be born, or will you fight it all the way and force us to use forceps to free you, despite your reactive selves?

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 17

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

(Revelation 17:1,2)

The great whore is the idea that we should sell our future in a new world for the sake of pleasure in the old world.

The great whore is the idea we should prostitute our capacities to transcend mammalian life, for the purchase of momentary accommodation.

The great whore is the idea that we are nothing but animals that eat, sleep, reproduce and die.

The great whore is the idea we are limited to the womb of Mother Earth and the confines of our infantile, self-centered minds.

The great whore is the promise that death is the end and that, therefore, we should make merry until the end shall come.

The great whore is the seducer of human aspiration from loving the potential to loving that which is passing away.

The kings of the Earth are committing fornication with the great whore. They are promising people the possibility of life forever in the womb of Earth.

They are promising people the possibility of animal comfort and infantile entertainment. They are promising people justice without freedom to evolve. They are usurping the new capacities to transcend animal life, for the sake of war, armaments, and products no longer needed on Earth.

* * *

So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a

golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

(Revelation 17:3-5)

Women represent life. They are, therefore, the attractors, the seducers.

Men will do what women want, for men love life. They love it not for the sake of themselves alone. They love for the sake of the future child. Men love life for what it can become. They are the great conceivers.

Women give forth the idea of what they desire, and men conceive it for them. When women desire transcendence, men conceive of how to transcend. When women desire pleasure, men conceive of how to give pleasure now. When women love the future child, men build civilizations out of deserts and send rockets to the moon.

When Babylon, the mystery woman, desires adaptation to the animal/human stage of life and refuses to desire the new, she becomes the great whore who prostitutes life everlasting for a fleeting instant of pleasure and pain.

She deceives the conceivers to deny their love of the unknown, the new, the transcendent, by arousing them to repetitious acts of reproduction.

The universal woman arouses men to co-creation. The great whore arouses them to pro-creation without purpose in a closed world. She is death.

The universal woman is in love with the Christ child within her and within each person. She attracts the conceiver to give birth to the potential to be a universal being.

The great whore is in love with the dying flesh. She attracts the conceiver to propagate and produce for no purpose beyond the moment of consummation and consumption.

* * *

And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

(Revelation 17:6)

The great whore desires to consume the believers in their potential to be me. She cannot withstand their attraction for life everlasting rather than life ever-devolving.

She is attracted to death and dying. She hates the saints and the martyrs who were attracted to new life.

When John saw her, he was amazed that anyone could prefer death over life everlasting. And it is amazing that the modern world, which has heard the good news of what is to come, does not believe it is real.

It is amazing that the powers to transcend are used to destroy. It is amazing that the great seducer should have such power over the minds and hearts of the people.

* * *

And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

(Revelation 17:7,8)

The mystery of the woman and the beast, of the great whore and the destroyer of transcendence--the mystery is that they are not real. You thought you saw them, you believed that the passing moment was the only reality. It was. Yet it *is* not. It seems to be real, yet it is not real.

What attracts your eye is a picture in your head composed by the interaction of the energy outside your body with the energy within, through the interpretation of your mammalian senses of seeing, hearing, tasting, smelling and touching.

What your animal senses see is not what it seems to be. Your intellect tells you that even now, for it has penetrated the veil of matter with the extended eyes of science, discovering that there is no "thing" there.

The beast shall ascend out of the bottomless pit and go into perdition. He shall disappear.

They that dwell on the Earth, whose names are not in the book of life, are they who gave primary reality to "the beast," to the things seen and felt with the senses alone; it is they who gave no faith to things unseen and unknown, who did not believe in God above all else and their neighbor as themselves.

They shall wonder when they behold the disappearance of that which they held to be most real--the sensual world.

For at the end, the sensual world will "dis-appear" as a new stage of consciousness emerges. We will see the world as God-in-action, with the inner eyes of intuition. The sense of time passing will stop as we overcome self-centered consciousness and the fear of death.

As we gain continuity of consciousness, which is the natural state of a self-evolving being, we will see reality with the eyes of a natural Christ.

What does this mean?

It means we will see everything as an aspect of ourselves. There will be no sense of separation. We will experience ourselves as the I AM THAT I AM. The higher self, which speaks to us now in parables and whispers, will be our only voice.

Our sensory system will remain intact for use when dealing with the world at the frequency of terrestrial life. We will tune down to return to the past stage of evolution much as Jesus was able to ascend and descend after his resurrection in a new body.

The sensory system will be available as our autonomic nervous system is now available for hygenic body maintenance. It will operate where necessary whenever we need to interact with the animal, vegetable and mineral worlds.

But in our own world, we will scarcely turn on the sensual eyes. We will know as God knows, by the experience of mind to mind, thought to thought, feeling to feeling, communicated instantaneously throughout the whole universe of life. We will turn our attention to an event and know it by attending to it. Knowledge by identity and empathy will supersede knowledge about and of.

* * *

And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

(Revelation 17:9-11)

Remember that "wisdom is vision-in-action." It is one of the seven spirits of God necessary for those who choose to become natural Christs.

Wisdom is to see reality, not as a static set of things, but as an intentional, directional process leading toward godhood for humanity.

The seven heads of the beast upon which the woman, Babylon, the great whore sits, are leading us to perdition, non-existence, or extinction.

They are seven mountains. Mountains are terrains to climb. They are the arduous path of those who are climbing for salvation through finding security in the passing condition of the existing world.

Upon these mountains are seven kings who claim power over the material world. Most have already come and gone--the ancient and recent rulers of the material world.

One exists in power now. One is yet to come.

The beast comes out of all the seven kings; he is the heir to their kingdom, he is the fruit of their labor, he is the castle they built in the sands of time. He was not, he is not now, and he will never be the ultimate reality.

The beast is heir to the kingdom that never was, is not now, and never will be.

You are heir to the kingdom that once was, is now, and ever will be.

* * *

And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

(Revelation 17:12,13)

The ten horns that rise out of the head of the beast upon which sits the great whore, are the last reservoir of strength that temporal power has upon the life of humanity. They will receive momentary power just before the end of time.

* * *

These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is the Lord of Lords, and King of Kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

(Revelation 17:14)

Those who cling on to mortal existence and material existence will be opposed to the Lamb, who stands for evolving existence and co-creative reality--the at-one-ment of humanity and God.

The Lamb shall inevitably win. For he is King of Kings. He represents the next stage of evolution. His will will be done on Earth as it is in heaven now. It is as inevitable as the birth of the child once it begins its passage down the birth canal.

All who are with him, all who choose to become natural Christs, will surely overcome the kings of the passing power, the beasts that disappear, the great whore of Babylon who will be lost forever from consciousness--as even now we have forgotten the struggle to emerge from the womb of our mothers.

You who are called, chosen, and faithful, rejoice. Victory is certain. You shall surely overcome all obstacles to life ever-evolving. It is the law. It is the way. It is the truth for you who choose to believe it and activate it in your lives.

Do you sense within you an inner attitude of faith, and also one of faithlessness? The attitude of faith triggers the awareness and the power that comes from being the Son of God. The attitude of faithlessness triggers the fear that you are nothing but dying flesh in a dying world, and thereby disempowers you.

Practice turning on the attitude of faith. It stimulates your entire system to evolve. Just as vitamins are essential to the procreative body, whose purpose is to reproduce itself, so faith is essential to the co-creative body, whose purpose is to transform itself.

At the cross-over point between Adam of the living soul and Adam of the quickening spirit, the procreative body tends to be at war with the co-creative body. The beast is at war with the Lamb.

The purpose of procreation seems to conflict with co-creation. One deals with the maintenance of the existing system, the other with the evolution of the new.

At a deeper level, there is no conflict. Procreation was an essential evolutionary phase. It was the phase of multicellular life during which the diverse species originated, the biosphere was built, and the animal/human arose. Sexual reproduction, death, mutation, and natural selection were the methods of reproduction and evolution during the procreative period of evolution. This period can be dated from the first multi-cellular organism that reproduced sexually and died a programmed death, to the first human that was not reproduced sexually and did not die a programmed death--that is, Jesus Christ.

The co-creative period of human history is a natural result of the procreative phase; there is no conflict of purpose. There is only momentary confusion during the actual period of transition which we are now experiencing.

The co-creative period will be established when "the Lamb shall overcome--and they that are with him," "they" being those who believe in their potential to be Christ.

The co-creative period began with the "virgin birth" of the future human, whose mind-body system reflected a new genetic code. It was a mind-body system capable of self-conception (virgin birth), self-healing, healing others (the miracles), self-regeneration (the resurrection), and self-materialization and dematerialization (the loaves and fishes, the ascension).

The co-creative period of human history will be established after the tribulations, after the selection process is complete, when everybody displays the same capacities as Jesus did. Just as self-consciousness flickered on and off at the dawn of human history, so co-creative consciousness is flickering on and off at the dawn of universal/human history.

Its first description was the visionary glimpse which John saw and called the New Jerusalem. Far, far more will come to you, my dearly beloved members of the New Order for the Future.

* * *

And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

(Revelation 17:15-17)

In the long run, temporal, material power run amok will destroy itself. It is like cancer. If a cancer cell succeeds in spreading to the healthy tissue, it thereby kills itself.

There is no way we can continue to grow exponentially in the womb of Earth.

The great whore, Babylon, is still tempting us to build more and more of the same. But birth is coming. The quantum transformation is at hand.

The first misuse of power--the ten horns--will destroy the source of the misuse of power, which is self-centered consciousness. This form of consciousness is rendered obsolete by the human discovery of the powers of co-creation, which can destroy or evolve all life.

The powers of materialism and selfishness will eventually destroy materialism and selfishness. If the self-centered nations use nuclear bombs to gain self-centered purposes, they will destroy self-centeredness! For they will destroy themselves. Cancer destroys cancer. $1 \times 0 = 0$. If you multiply our oneness by the nothingness of self-centeredness, you get nothing. Nothing times something is nothing.

The "ten horns" are the ten kings who have received no kingdom yet but receive power as kings one hour with "the beast." They are the final manipulators of material-scientific power for selfish purposes. They have "agreed" with God to "give their Kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled." This means that the final misuse of temporal power is pre-ordained, is part of the negative scenario. The situation has to become intolerable before it can improve. As long as there is a modicum of hope that the situation can continue in the old way, the powers that be will remain in control. For people are inherently conservative. They do not give up a familiar evil for an unknown good--unless forced to.

Of course, in the alternative scenario, they are attracted to the new rather than forced to give up the old.

If the positive scenario is enacted, it will not be necessary for Babylon to be destroyed by hellfire and brimstone, by nuclear bombs and biospheric collapse. Babylon will become a museum, part of the interesting heritage of our past, as are the early tools of Homo erectus or the fossils of the fish that first established themselves at the shoreline of the sea, between the marine and the terrestrial worlds.

The main point is, the words of God will be fulfilled. His will will be done, on Earth as it is in heaven.

It can be graceful.

It can be violent.

That is up to us.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 18

And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

(Revelation 18:1-3)

When Babylon has fallen, everyone who loves her falls with her and is lost. All who have followed the great whore of putting love of the material world ahead of the kingdom of God will go down to destruction with the great cities of material power when the final destruction comes. Even now the missiles of the Soviet Union are aimed at the cities of the West; and the missiles of the United States of America are aimed at the cities of the East.

If the negative scenario is acted out, these cities of materialistic power will be destroyed, and with them all the kings and the merchants who have grown rich through her abundant power.

Babylon at the end of this phase of evolution is a magnet for those who are choosing to devolve. It is a net in which all the fish will be caught who have chosen not to be like me. Babylon the great seducer is magnetizing the last generation of self-centered humanity to self-destruct in order that the others may get on with the task of building a new heaven and a new Earth.

* * *

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

(Revelation 18:4,5)

If the negative scenario occurs, it is very important that the God-centered remove themselves from the company of the self-centered. You shall be known by the company you keep, and you shall be afflicted with the pain of the friends you have.

It is vital that the God-centered "come out of" Babylon. This does not mean to leave a physical place. It means to graduate from a consciousness state. You will be safe or not safe according to your state of mind.

Remember, I have told you:

Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. (Matthew 24:40,41)

The process of selection is based on your state of consciousness when the end shall come. If you are in a state of God-centeredness, you will be saved to go on. If you are in a state of self-centeredness, you will not be saved to go on.

* * *

Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.
(Revelation 18:6,7)

Have you ever known anyone who personifies human hubris, someone whose pride is so profound that he asserts he has no need for God, no need for help, no need for the promise of a new life; someone who asserts he is invulnerable to sorrow, all-powerful, and self-affirming?-- "I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow."

This person exerts a diabolical attraction. He is a human usurper of the God-force--the devil, the "dragon," Babylon the mysterious.

This person is the personification of "original sin," the defect in the human psyche that renders us creatures unaware we are children of the creator.

This kind of pride is amplified in Babylon where people grow fat by degrading others, purveying violence, masochism, over-indulgence, aberration, eccentricity and flagrant waste. Babylon is the perversion of the desire to transcend. It is transcendent desire turned upon the flesh in the effort to raise to the level of immortality that which must pass.

In the great cities of the world at the time of the end of the world as we know it, the destructive aspect of materialism is raised to sufficient heights to be easily destroyed, whether by economic collapse, nuclear attack, or social alienation and corruption.

But remember, dearly beloveds: there is a positive side to materialism that is vital to your future and must not be discarded with the negative side. The positive side of materialism has been exemplified in science, art, industry, medicine, architecture. The great capacity of the human mind to understand the laws of nature and build new forms out of old, create more out of less, invent bodies to overcome limits, is essential to evolution and will be enhanced, not denied, at the next stage of evolution.

The basis of the Greco-Judaic-Christian vision of the future is the human capacity to transform the material world to be more sensitive to the intention of God.

The Greeks studied the laws and propounded the value of the free individuals and hence they invented democracy.

The Jews recognized the relationship between man and God as one. They announced the possibility of a transformed world beyond the limits of the mammalian/terrestrial life cycle.

The Christians honored Christ, who fulfilled the Jewish expectation of personal material transformation. They proclaimed the faith that each of us could do as he did if we loved God above all else and our neighbor as ourself.

The scientists and technologists grew out of the Greco-Judaic-Christian vision of reality. They began the work of the actual transformation of the physical world, becoming more responsive to the creative intention of man in alignment with God, which is to transform from creature to co-creator, from Adam of the living soul to Adam of the quickening spirit, from Homo sapiens to Homo universalis, from Athens to the New Jerusalem.

The new order for the future--the attracted people on planet Earth at the time of the tribulations--will be the first generation to witness the reality of the potential to be God-like, which has been gestating since the earliest Indian perception of cosmic consciousness. It is up to you, dearly beloveds, to carry the torch of the transformation of the material world that was lit in India, Greece, Egypt and Israel; which was nurtured in the Middle East and Europe, which was brought to its

brightest flame in the New World in the Declaration of Independence and the U.S. Constitution; and which now lifts inward in the mind, and outward in space, to give birth to the first generation who will fulfill the aspiration of earthbound humanity for life ever-evolving.

* * *

And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

(Revelation 18:9,10)

The end, when it comes, will be quick. Evolution proceeds by slow, incremental change, leading to meta-crisis, innovations, and sudden self-transcendence through cooperation with the innovating parts.

* * *

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble...

The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

For in one hour so great riches is come to naught. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

...for in one hour is she made desolate.

(Revelation 18:11,12,15-19)

When evolution discards something, it is finished for good. That is, it is good that it is finished. Whatever good there was in it will be saved. Only the useless is destroyed. Only that which cannot evolve, is rendered extinct. "Useless" is defined in evolutionary terms as that which does not contribute to the purpose of the process, which is higher consciousness and freedom through increasing order.

Materialism will go on to its next phase, which is beyond the consumption of the resources of the past. The next phase of materialism is the mind in service of God. It springs from the marriage of Eve with Christ, wherein self-centered intellect unites with whole-centered love to create a transformed material world for those, by those, and of those who choose to be like me.

* * *

Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee...

(Revelation 18:20-22)

It is a startling fact of evolution that what once was, is no more, absolutely.

Remember the early Earth before sentient consciousness arose. Remember what it was like to be a molecule floating passively in the seas, unable to move without being moved from without.

Then "suddenly," something "new" appeared, the DNA molecule, the self-replicating molecule that created the first cell, which absorbed you into a new pattern far more complex than the one you had known.

You can feel. You can move. You can reach toward food. You can divide. You can make more of yourself. You, molecule, are a new being, because you are in a new pattern of increased order and complexity.

The first DNA molecule is like the first human to overcome sexual reproduction and physical death--a radical discontinuity with the past. Once life originated, it was impossible to go back to the lifeless seas. Never again on Earth would that condition, which had existed billions of years, return again.

What is past is past. The early seas of Earth are past. The barren planet without atmosphere is past. The dinosaurs are past. The Neanderthal and Cro-Magnon are past. Eo-hippus is past. Paleolithic man is past. Neolithic man is almost gone. Homo sapiens is about to go. Homo universalis is about to rise.

Babylon is about to pass. The New Jerusalem is near to birth.

The former things will not be remembered, nor ever return again.

What is past is past. What is coming is near.

Dearly beloveds, give up all nostalgia about the past. It produced you and your opportunity. You do not have to cling to it, nor criticize it. It is done. That is the law. You cannot go back again.

You do not have to do what John did. You do not have to rant and rage. You do not need to be angry. You need to understand and forgive.

Each stage of evolution did the best it could. Its members struggled to overcome the obstacles they were given. The struggle resulted in ever-higher consciousness, freedom and order.

The struggle of the molecule resulted in the cell. The struggle of the cell resulted in the multicell. The struggle of multicellular life resulted in humans. The struggle of humans will result in universal humanity.

As we are shifting from humanity to universal humanity, there is a tendency to look back at the struggle to overcome animal/human limits as a "mistake."

Those who built the civilization of abundance which you of this generation have inherited, have created the means of planetary restoration and transcendence.

The purpose of the scientific, technological, industrial phase of evolution was to give humanity the capacity to transcend the animal/human conditions. If this power is so used, in alignment with the mind of God, you, dearly beloveds, will be empowered to co-create a new heaven and a new Earth.

The "new" heaven is heaven normalized, naturalized, humanized, democratized, and made available to all who choose to become like me, natural Christs, capable of all that I could do, and more, far more.

The "new" Earth is the Earth as a natural, cultural center in which the works of humanity and nature are lovingly tended, preserved, enhanced and consciously evolved as a steady-state environment.

Do not regret the past. Do not condemn the past. Be grateful to the past. It created your opportunity for an infinite future in a universe without end. Amen.

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 19

And after these things I heard in a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

(Revelation 19:1,2)

There is a tendency for anger among you, dearly beloveds, which is inappropriate for those who would lead the way through the valley of death to the light of a new life.

You are condemning the past because you do not understand its purpose, which is to conceive, gestate, and give birth to a universal species capable of restoring Mother Earth and impregnating the universe with life ever-evolving.

The defects of the present have two sources.

The first source is that at a time of quantum transformation, the momentum of past activities forces those activities to over-shoot the mark. "Be fruitful and multiply" goes too far and becomes over-population. "Preserve all life" goes too far and results in undesirable technological prolongation of animal/human existence. "Give food and shelter to the people" becomes the over-industrialization, pollution, inflation, and resource depletion by the developed world.

All these "problems" are caused by a natural over-reaching of a past phase of growth into a future phase of growth. Do not condemn the past phase of evolution because it has over-reached its mark.

The feedback from the environment is rapidly informing you to stop doing in the future what was necessary in the past.

"Be fruitful and multiply" becomes "consciously conceive chosen children who will be given the opportunity of optimum development."

"Preserve all life" becomes "the opportunity for chosen death, and chosen extended life." Thanatology and gerontology enter the scene. Death can be chosen by those who have finished their work on Earth. The purpose of advanced medical technologies is not to maintain animal/human bodies in a semi-vegetative state. It is to be used by the minds motivated to do new work in the new environments of outer space, to extend life, change bodies, and eventually build new bodies accustomed to the new conditions of universal life, whatever they may be.

This is the tradition. This is the ancient law. Build new bodies to transcend new frontiers. Build lungs. Build wombs. Build hands. Build thumbs. Build stereoptic vision. Build tools. Build rockets. Build microscopes. Build space platforms. Build computers. Build new worlds. Build the technologies to rebuild your own bodies, as I did mine. Amen.

"Give food and shelter to the people" becomes "activate the creative revolution, building new worlds on Earth, new worlds in space," an environment of resources capable of meeting the needs of all members of the social body without suppressing the creativity of any members of that body. The population overgrowth has ceased. Only those who choose to live on, do. The others voluntarily go to their rest. This is the new condition toward which the magnificent achievements of the past have taken you.

The second cause of the defects of the moment are, as I have told you before, two errors made before modern humanity began.

The first error was the carnivorous behavior of the animals, which you inherited: the system of kill and be killed is a mistake. On "normal" planets it does not occur, as you will discover when you meet your brothers and sisters in the universe.

The second error was the psychological error which began when Eve was seduced to eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in secret, rather than eating it openly with the consent of her Father, the Creator of all life. This was the so-called "original sin."

It was natural for human consciousness to emerge out of animal consciousness. We had to know our own limits, so that the struggle to overcome those limits could begin, raising the human condition beyond the mammalian condition.

We could have learned of our limits while remembering our Creator. We could have worked consciously with our Creator to overcome those limits without the pain of separation from each other and from God.

Every adolescent has to separate from the total care of the parent to develop individuality, intellect, and the capacity to become a parent in due time. Some alienation from the parent is good. However, it is not necessary for the adolescent to deny the parent, hate the parent, attempt to live as though he had no parent at all.

Some adolescences are graceful, some are violent. The same is true of planetary civilizations. Some mature into the self-conscious phase in remembrance of God, others in forgetfulness of God. Those who mature in forgetfulness suffer the pain of the damned, until they enter the next inevitable phase, which is wholistic, co-creative Christ-consciousness, wherein they re-member who they are and why they are here.

A planet with the twin error of carnivorous behavior and secular-scientific materialism is in danger of self-abortion at the critical birth transition from terrestrial to universal life. The combination of the instinct to kill combined with the forgetfulness of your relationship to God is very dangerous. This is why so many angels attend your birth.

You cannot suddenly correct the defects of the past, dearly beloveds. There is no way you can ever root-out carnivorous behavior from the animal world or from the animal/human world. Nor can you wipe out the experiences of separation. Don't even try. They will not exist at all at the co-creative universal phase. Put the kingdom of heaven first and all else shall be given to you, as I said ages ago. I realized then that it is impossible to reform the animal/human world. The defects of fear and separation are genetically-programmed. They are not superficial. They are innate. However, the capacity to overcome those defects is also inborn. For it is in the inner being--the Christ-within, the higher self, the still, small voice that speaks to each of you willing to listen--that real hope lies. Hope does not lie in correcting the animal/human nature, but in fulfilling it by transcending its limits.

This means you must cultivate the inner being and activate your evolutionary technologies, both mental and physical. This combination of Christ-consciousness and Christ-abilities will save the world by transcending it.

Your social reforms now tinkering with the present system are doomed to failure. Monarchy could not be fully improved by better and better monarchy. It had to become a new system--democracy. Democracy will not be fully perfected by more and more democracy. It will become a new system--synocracy, government of, by and for the people who are attuning to the same design, the same pattern, the same universal law of transformation through synergetic union of freely cooperating parts. *E Pluribus Unum. Novus Ordo Seclorum. Annuit Coeptis.* There it is, the synocratic formula that gave birth to democracy, written on the one dollar bill. The future is pre-patterned in the past.

Synocracy cannot be legislated into being. It will appear as the natural survival pattern emerging out of the breakdown of the old system.

Do not be angry at the past. Do not bewail the present. Act on your capacities for universal life, and all will be well. The sufferings of the present time cannot compare to the glory which shall be revealed in you.

To recapitulate, the defects you are encountering have two causes:

One, the natural over-shooting of one stage of growth into the next.

Two, the twin, pre-human "unnatural" errors of carnivorous behavior and the illusion of separation of the creature human from the Creator.

Both of these problems will be overcome by those of you who reach the next phase of personal and--hopefully--species-wide evolution. Over-growth on Earth will be stopped. Christ-consciousness will be the new norm.

The personal future is guaranteed. All who believe in me will have life ever-evolving. The species evolution is not guaranteed. Homo sapiens may become extinct, aborting the natural evolutionary sequence on planet Earth, without fulfilling the species-potential for collective transcendence. The Earth could be reduced to its pre-human or sub-human phase.

But let us not dwell on this possibility, dearly beloveds. Our image of the future must be full of radiant hope that we *will* do our best and we *will* have a universal future for all who so intend. Amen.

* * *

And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

(Revelation 19:6-8)

"The Marriage of the Lamb is come. His wife has made ready."

Who is the wife of the Lamb? She is all those humans who have ever lived in a state of self-consciousness who desired to transcend that condition, through love of God above all else and neighbor as self. She is everyone who elected to listen to the inner voice, the Holy Spirit. She is all who have struggled out of the prison of self-centeredness to become sons and daughters of God.

She is you, dearly beloveds.

The "church" is the believers in their power to be me. I could not consummate my union with you until you have become like me. I could not join my body with your body until your body became comparable to mine.

This marriage could not occur until the "fullness of time," when the human species and its planetary body is being born from terrestrial to universal, from self-centered to whole-centered, from perishable to imperishable.

To consummate our union, you must evolve toward natural Christs. Only natural Christs can unite with Christ. Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom nor fuse with the heir to the kingdom.

How do we become natural Christs to be ready for the marriage with the Lamb? I shall tell you, dearly beloveds.

First, you must prepare a holy place within where you can encounter me at all times in utter tranquility, safe from the material world.

Second, you must pledge yourself to this union in absolute fidelity, putting nothing else first.

Third, you must begin the transformation of your body. Signal your system that the co-creative capacities must turn on. Stimulate the mechanisms of rejuvenation by the intention to evolve and by the willingness to release yourselves from the limits of the animal/human condition.

Prepare to lift your physical bodies into outer space, beyond the mammalian world.

Support your scientific research into the aging mechanism. Learn how you are programmed to degenerate, and reprogram the mechanism to regenerate.

I will do the rest. The bridegroom takes the initiative once the bride is prepared.

It is *almost* time, dearly beloveds.

Visualize our union in the consummation ceremony which I have give you. Create the cocoon of light. Materialize my body of light in your mind's eye. Fuse your body with my body until you feel the inner radiation changing your genetic plan.

Your genes can be reached two ways:

One, through inner communication, mind to DNA, in intense focus on being a new human, a natural Christ. The information already exists that can build you a new body more sensitive to thought. Your intention will trigger the information into action.

The second way to reach the genes is through outer communication. Your molecular biologists are now examining the degeneration mechanism. They will discover that essential to the reprogramming is the total intention of the person to marry me, to become, not an eternal

animal/human (a monstrosity), but an ever-evolving natural Christ (a divinity).

Your transformation to natural Christhood will require the fusion of your scientific and spiritual capacities. You must both mature your science to see how God works, and mature your spirit to experience yourself working as God works, by creative intention and love. The rest will be a wonderful surprise.

* * *

And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

(Revelation 19:9)

Blessed, blessed, blessed are you, dearly beloveds, who are attracted to me. Yours is the power. Yours is the glory. Through you the promise will be kept. You have been faithful to the flame within. You have not lost hope in the dark night of the soul. You have not forgotten who you are during the period of self-consciousness. You are the culmination of the evolutionary history of planet Earth. You are the seeds of the future, in whom the memory of the future is intact. This is what is meant by saying, "those to whom the promise has been made."

The promise was made before your birth to those of you who chose to come to planet Earth for the purpose of the marriage with the Lamb. The marriage is the act of union of creature human nature with co-creator human nature so that a new genetic plan is established as a new norm. You who are attracted to being like me are the "missing link," as I have told you before.

You have volunteered to serve as the transitional people, the ones in whom the shift from Adam to Christ is experienced, demonstrated, and revealed as a natural and desirable potential for all who so intend.

Just as there had to be the first unstable proto-cells composed of molecules, before the new pattern was established, so also there must be unstable proto-co-creative humans who bear in their own beings the marks of the struggle to transcend.

You, dearly beloveds, belong to the family of humanity that has volunteered to be the missing link between the divine and the human, between Christ and Adam.

You first came to this planet in India to begin the task of the transformation from creature to co-creator. There you established the inner technologies of transcendence through the great science of yoga, or union with the all.

You appeared in Egypt as the Pharoahs and the priests. There you began work upon the outer technologies to prepare for the transformation of the physical body and its transportation beyond the limits of the terrestrial world. Your pyramids were humanity's first launching pads. Your mummies were the first step in the effort to preserve the physical body from the ravages of death. You began the thrust to cosmic life.

You appeared in Greece, where you broke through the multiplicity of appearance to the elemental laws whereby I designed the world. You established the technologies of intellect, that are now ready to be used in behalf of the transformation of all mankind.

You appeared among the Jews and anchored the idea of one God in partnership with man for the transformation of the world.

Then Christ appeared and demonstrated that you were right, that right makes might, that it is possible to transform from creature to co-creator in one lifetime.

From that moment onward, you appeared as the disciples of the Good News that the limits of mammalian life can be transcended. You preached it on the road. You revealed it in the arts. You discovered how to do it in the laboratories. You practiced doing it in your prayers. You built the tools to do it in factories.

You for whom these words have meaning have experienced and been responsible for the growth of awareness in the human race that has been developed in the last 6000 years--a blink of the cosmic eye.

And now, you are ready to be empowered, dearly beloveds, through the marriage with the Lamb.

You will be to your less-experienced brothers and sisters what I was and am to you: a model to follow, an encourager, an affirmer of the flame of expectation that burns in hundreds of millions, indeed billions of human hearts.

You who are to marry the Lamb will be beacons of light for all your fellow humans to follow. At the time of the judgment of the quick and the dead, you shall be rewarded. Those of you who have died before the fullness of time will be reconstituted in new bodies like mine. Those of you who are alive at the fullness of time will experience the transformation to a new body in your lifetime.

You will be the first generation of Adams of the quickening spirit. You will verify the reality of the promise I made when I ascended 2000 years ago. The promise that I shall return and that you shall be transformed, is to be kept through you, dearly beloveds. Thank God for those of you who have kept the faith through the dark night of the soul.

These are the true sayings of God. Amen.

* * *

And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me. See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethern that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

(Revelation 19:10)

Do you remember, dearly beloveds, I told you that you were to consider me your friend, your brother. I did not intend for you to deify me, but to deify yourselves to be at the same stage of evolution as I am.

But most of you were too shy to accept your brotherhood with me. You focused upon your weaknesses rather than your strength. My beloved church misunderstood me. I had come to reveal your strength by the example of mine. They preached the corruptibility of humanity when I came to demonstrate its potential for incorruptibility. They propounded the sinfulness of humanity when I suteder to reveal its goodness and to overcome its guilt by demonstrating we can totally rise above the death of the body.

The power of negative thinking is about to destroy the world. You are here now, dearly beloveds, to radiate the power of positive thinking to all the nations, so that the end can come and the next phase emerge.

The positive thought you are radiating is: You can have life ever-evolving if you love God above all else, your neighbor as yourself, and yourself as me.

This is the "success" toward which you are tending.

This is the hunger of Eve fulfilled through marriage with Christ and union with God.

The beings that John saw are real. The elders are real. The angels are real.

The angel told John that he was his fellowservant, and also the servant of all others that "have the testimony of Jesus." This is true. Angels are evolved beings tending the birth of humanity. They are here for you, dearly beloveds. Call upon them. They are at your service.

"Worship God." Be full of gratitude and joy that you have been created. Celebrate your Creator, the mind that conceived you, the mind that is conceiving you now, the mind that designed you for life ever-evolving, the mind that invited you to partake of its genius, its power, its creativity as your natural birthright. Those of you who recognize that "the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy," will experience

the prophecy come true in you. You are the truth. You are the way. You are the light. You are my brothers and sisters. Believe it, and so shall it be. Amen.

* * *

And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

(Revelation 19:11)

The white horse upon which I sat is the wild horse of human desire tamed and attracted to carrying the rider of human desire to his destiny. The rider of the wild horse of human desire is me, the Christ within you that wants the fulfillment of all desire, which is union with God.

I am called faithful and true. I have been faithful to you, dearly beloveds, as you will now be faithful to me. I have never, not for one instant of conscious time, forgotten to hold you totally in my love. Whenever you have turned your attention to me, I have been there. I am with you always. This requires of me constant attention to you. I am like a brother who has been in charge of a younger child and has not let him out of his sight for 2000 years.

I have been true to you, dearly beloveds, as you will now be true to me. The truth will make you free. It shall be proved at last that what I prophesied, demonstrated, and promised to you, shall now be.

In righteousness do I judge and make war. It is not I, dearly beloveds, who have made the law. It is I who have obeyed the law and thereby fulfilled the law.

The law is the direction to the creatures to become ever more co-creative with the Creator.

The righteousness with which I judge is the discernment as to who is choosing to evolve and who is not so choosing. This judgment is up to me, not to you. It is my task because I have experience which you do not yet have.

You can only judge one phase of life from the perspective of the next phase of life. Only from the "future" can you judge the past.

A mother can "judge" whether her child is growing "normally" or not, because she knows from experience what a normal adult is. The "purpose" of adolescence can only be judged from the perspective of the adult. The purpose of adulthood can only be judged from the perspective of Christ.

You on Earth cannot judge yourselves, because you have not yet experienced the normalcy of the next phase of evolution.

Have you fulfilled your purpose, which is to prepare to evolve? Do not fear my judgment. I am totally forgiving of every one that is willing to evolve. Ask and it shall be given. Knock and the door shall open.

The only "punishment" for those who wish not to evolve, is extinction, which is what they desire. You get precisely what you ask for, dearly beloveds. Think well upon your intention. The universe is responsive to request. Not only will you receive what you have given, you will become what you desire to be.

The "war" is a momentary conflict between those who want to hold on to the past and those who will to proceed. It is a war against infantile regression.

In your case, as I have said before, the fundamental regression is self-centeredness, or the illusion that you are separate from God. I "make war" on self-centeredness. It shall surely be overcome. The child must become the adult. Human must become divine. That is the law.

* * *

His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

(Revelation 19:12,13)

My eyes are lit with the flame that burns in each of your hearts. It is the flame that was lit at the origin of creation. It is the flame that attracted atom to atom and cell to cell. It is the flame that unites man with women, parents with children, peoples with peoples. The flame in my eyes is love. It is the fire of attraction from God which operates the universal design. When you look into my eyes in the fullness of time at the marriage, the flame in your heart will rise to full height. It will consume every memory of fear; it will enflame every thought of love. It will transfigure you as I was transfigured upon the mountain while the disciples slept.

Upon my head were many crowns. Each self has a direct link with the Universal Mind. That link is the crown upon your head. It bestows upon you kingship. Through that link you become joint-heirs with me to the powers of the kingdom. Upon my head are *many* crowns. I have multiple connections. I am of another genetic strand: I am the mutation you are to become. The template which I AM has far more connections to the mind of God. It can never be disconnected!

This is why it was so easy for me to forgive you. To condemn you would be like one who sees the glorious colors of flowers in the spring while hating a child who is color blind and cannot see.

Father, forgive them, they "know not what they do." This is literally true. You know not what you do, for you know not who you are. You are born with a defect of consciousness which is separating you from God. It is an abnormality of adolescence. Some separation is necessary to achieve co-creatorship. Too much independence is deadly and must be healed.

But no humans in animal bodies can know God as I do. The crown does not have sufficient connections. Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom.

When you marry me--when you fuse your body with mine--you will pick up the pattern of my genetic code. You will not all sleep, you will be changed. Corruptible flesh will become incorruptible. Death will be overcome, and you too shall wear many crowns.

My clothes were dipped in blood. The blood of the animal body must be poured out. A transfusion of new blood must be made. A new body and new blood is essential for those transitioning from Adam to Christ.

Take, eat, this is my body. Drink, this is my blood. For generations you have taken communion in remembrance of me, waiting for the day of your marriage with the Lamb. The day is now, dearly beloveds. This is your wedding day. Prepare. Purify. And make your vows of fidelity to this union. What God has joined together, let no man rent asunder.

My name is the Word of God. In the beginning was the Word and the Word was made flesh

I was in the world, and the world was made by me, and the world knew me not.

I came unto my own, and my own received me not.

But as many as received me, to them gave I power to become the Sons of God, even to those that believe on my name.

Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of the will of God.

And the Word was made flesh. I dwelt among you, and you beheld my glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. (see John 1:10-14)

Now the time has come for those to whom I gave the power to be sons and daughters of God to claim their heritage.

My name is the word of God. My word is as good as God's. My promise to you comes from God. Our will be done, in heaven as it is in Earth.

Join with me to say:

Our father which art in heaven,

Hallowed be *our* name.

Our Kingdom come,

Our will be done,

On Earth as it is in heaven.

In marrying me, you take on my name. Your name is the word of God. Your power is the power of God. Your kingdom is come, your will is done. You and I are one as my Father and I are one. The separation is over. Thank God. Amen.

* * *

And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

(Revelation 19:14-16)

As I have said before, the anger of the past is not appropriate now. We are no longer children chastised by an angry father. We are adults responsible for the world.

It was said that I should smite the nations and rule them with a rod of iron, with the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. This is true, if the negative scenario is true. I shall have to come to you with a show of force, for you will be as children in a penitentiary not yet penitent, not yet repentant, not yet willingly accepting your inheritance as heirs with me of the creative powers of God.

If the positive scenario comes true, if those sealed with the seal of God do their work in time, I shall be enabled to *come not to*, you, but *with you to empower the people of the world* to rule themselves. My message is: You are King of King, you are Lord of Lords. I have no desire to "return" to Earth in the role of ruler *over* you. That is a failure. That is treating you as a regressive child

My "return" is held in abeyance, until the last second of the golden silence in heaven, to see what you can do, dearly beloveds, you who know you are to be like me.

This is your hour. The angels in heaven await *your* command. Literally.

* * *

And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

(Revelation 19:17,18)

It is hard for you, dearly beloveds, who have lived forever in the womb of Earth, to realize you are surrounded by life that cares for you above all else.

Due to your defect of consciousness, due to your lack of awareness that you are created by God and connected to God at all times, you sense that you are alone.

Let me assure you, you are not alone. You are surrounded by life right now.

The fowls of heaven that gather for the supper of the great God are real beings who are prepared to destroy those of you who choose to remain self-centered.

You have learned the technique of abortion in the case of a genetically defective child. We have learned the technique of planetary abortion in the case of a monstrous planetary system that gains the power of God without my love, that is, those planetary systems which gain their high technologies without concurrent awareness that the purpose of those technologies is to transcend the limits of earth-bound mammalian life in my image, in my name, as an act of love of God. This is what I meant by, "I am the Way." I am the *only* way to whole-centeredness. You cannot gain the next stage of evolution in a self-centered state.

You have gained access to the invisible technologies of creation-- the gene, the atom, the brain. Much more is soon to come.

You will not be permitted to misuse these powers beyond your biosphere. Already the infantile nations are contaminating outer space with killer satellites. The invasion of the universe with weapons of war is not permitted. We have learned to abort all planetary systems born with the defect of consciousness that leads to power without the love of God.

We do not wish to see humanity suffer the outrage of a life deformed and destructive on the universal scale. Therefore, we are prepared to send the "fowls of heaven" to attack the kings and free men of Earth who are not able to use their power with love for the future of the whole.

Think how surprised a little embryo must be who is suddenly aborted from its womb by a superior force. Think how surprised you will be if it happens to you.

I am your mediator in heaven. I am holding the silence in heaven for you. The forces of destruction are poised to cleanse the Earth of the destroyers. They are waiting, waiting, waiting upon you, dearly beloveds.

* * *

And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

(Revelation 19:19-21)

Dearly beloveds, can you imagine the ridiculous pattern which your blindness on Earth is causing? It is like a child that constantly tries to attack its mother who is attempting to care for its life.

The blindness of the collective ego, as embodied in your bureaucratic nations now amassing the power of self-destruction, is truly ludicrous. For that very power could transform the world, preserve the Earth, feed the people, and transcend the limits of terrestrial, mortal life! That is what your God-given power is for.

Can you imagine the dilemma in heaven which you are causing?

There are the "hawks" and the "doves," to use your terms. The "hawks" in heaven say the situation is getting worse every day, and we had best attack immediately to destroy those who would destroy the world. The "doves" in heaven advise restraint. They believe there is still a self-corrective capacity embodied in those who are aware of God and aware of the reality and purpose of your potentials. They want us to wait for you, dearly beloveds, to see if you can attract your fellow humans, members of your body politic, to love God above all else, their neighbors as themselves, and themselves as me.

The choice is, "Attract...or we must attack that which would destroy you."

You may ask, can we help you? Can the doves in heaven help the doves on Earth? The answer is yes, we can. And we are, right now, through such people as you, and all others who are making themselves wholly available to us.

We are at this moment sending powerful currents of energy to you, so that through you the positive alternative to Armageddon might be enacted on Earth. The most important act you can perform--those of you for whom these words have meaning--is to make yourself wholly accessible to us. We want you to access the universal mind. We want to empower you.

To be empowered, you must simply be willing to surrender all desire for personal glory, all distraction with temporary pain or pleasure, and pay attention to me.

We cannot force this on you. Remember, the law of freedom is absolute. No one is forced to serve God. Force can be used to destroy the self-centered. It cannot be used to attract the love-centered. Their act must be a free choice. This is the law.

This does not mean that you must remove yourself from the world. It is your task to be deeply *in* the world while paying total attention to me.

This is the purpose of God's school for conscious evolution in which you have elected to enroll. This is the school of the elect, for those who have self-selected to do the higher will, be the higher self, inherit the kingdom of God.

Be aware, dearly beloveds, that the eyes of the angels are upon you. The fowls of heaven suspend their attack upon the kings of Earth for one brief moment in cosmic time.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 20

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

(Revelation 20:1-3)

Remember, dearly beloveds, that I told you humanity is innocent. Your consciousness defect is not caused by your own intent. Your illusion of separation from God is caused at a higher level. Satan, my brother, the co-founder and co-creator of planet Earth under the aegis of God, suffered the illusion of rejection himself. He is my fallen brother. Your "fall," your loss of memory, was brought on by his loss. It is a psychological drama at the cosmic level. You do not suppose that yours is the only stage of evolution which has problems to overcome?

In what you call "heaven," there is the overcoming of an entirely new set of challenges, as far above you as your challenges are above those of a barnacle sifting food from the lapping waters of the sea. The challenges in "heaven" are part of the selection process for the next stage of evolution, once the powers of a co-creator have been achieved.

Imagine you have graduated from self-consciousness, and are already like me. You are always in contact with the intelligence of God. It is yours to use at will. You can self-heal, create your own body, materialize and dematerialize it. You are in telepathic/empathetic communication with all beings. You have been given as your first task the nurturing of a little planetary system, like Earth. This is known in "heaven" as the nurse-maid phase of universal life! Do you imagine that the best I can do in a universe without end is to take care of you?

My brother and I were given the task of caring for life on planet Earth. We were sent when the first defect, carnivorous behavior, began in the animal world. There was nothing much to do until the dawn of self-consciousness. Tending a planetary system is like tending a baby in the womb. The less you need to do, the better. Intervention is always a dangerous last resort.

We waited until the big-brained creature, Homo sapiens, developed. The creature humans had just begun to use that complex organ to sense themselves as different than the animals. They were still in a "paradise" of present-oriented consciousness, unaffected by awareness of their own mammalian end, nor of the potential to be god-like.

As self-consciousness flickered on, I was prepared to help overcome the planetary defect of killing-to-live, with a tremendous infusion of love. I had been sent to restore God's design on Earth.

And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. (Genesis 1:29,30)

An error in this design occurred at the quantum change from single to multicellular life, when a code for carnivorous behavior slipped in. The carnivorous defect went unnoticed until it was too late: killing to eat was inherent in multitudes of species--they had been designed as magnificent biological weapons. I could not correct the defect at the animal level. I thought I could correct it at the human level.

The time for correction of planetary plans is at quantum transformations, when the system is naturally ripe for change. An intervention is less dangerous and most easily incorporated into the pre-patterned life cycle of planetary systems.

Humans emerged with the large brain in the midst of the violence of a carnivorous animal world, wherein creature pulled apart creature, screams echoing through the jungles at night. Terror arose in the hearts of more sensitive humans. You began to experience the deadly feeling of fear, and the natural response: attack to preserve your own life and kill to eat, as they do, only better.

You were conscious beings, potential Christs, born in mammalian bodies that were unconsciously pre-programmed to kill. It was a deadly situation requiring delicate readjustment.

The large brain is given to you to know God and to be like me. The challenge was to inform you that your future was beyond the mammalian world, without interrupting your natural growth of intellect and individuality, even though it would inevitably be distorted by the fact you were in a carnivorous body designed to kill.

The response was conceived by my brother and me in cooperation with Yahweh, who was the ancient tender of the garden of Earth, and who had permitted the defect to arise. Thus he was angry at himself. All of us are personifications of the God-force, as you are, to perform creative functions in the universe. Don't imagine that you are the only conscious, creative beings in a universe with billions of galaxies.

The response was that we would try to keep you from knowing the nature of evil until you were mature enough to overcome the defect of killing by gaining the powers of co-creation.

The "cure" for carnivorous behavior is not the impossible effort to return the entire planetary system to vegetarianism. It is to move quickly to co-creative behavior wherein nourishment is received directly from the sun, bypassing the food chain altogether. You will have new bodies that "eat" sunlight. Flesh and blood will not inherit the kingdom.

We tried to provide the early humans with "everything." We made the mistake of pointing out the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, asking you not to eat thereof. We wanted to give you the time to mature without feeling separate from the Creator. We wanted you to have a totally gentle childhood with all nourishment provided for you from the garden of Eden, with no effort, so that you would not have to struggle to survive like animals; you would not have to kill to eat.

All was proceeding well until Satan, my brother, grew angry with God, the Father of us all. Satan was jealous of me, as Cain was jealous of Abel. He believed God loved me better than him. Jealousy--the most fundamental neurosis, which springs from the fear that God does not love you--infected the mind of my brother, Satan.

He was a cosmic neurotic and, like all neurotics, he wanted to spread his disease. Diabolically he desired to infect the infant human species with his disease, in order to get back at God the Father!

And so he involved the minds of early humans with the desire to know good and evil...meaning he wanted humans to know him. For he was Evil. He was not just God's selection process, weeding out the whole from the defective organisms, which is the healthy nature of so-called "evil." He became God's rejection process, whereby the creature was infected with the second deadly dis-ease, the feeling of rejection by God, the illusion of separation, the forgetfulness of the creature for the Creator.

Eve had natural, healthy curiosity--the essence of intelligence. She was innocent of abnormality. When "Eve" was tempted by the "serpent," it was the devil invading her consciousness to eat of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, which would give her fear of God before she was mature enough to have learned love of God. She was seduced to know evil before she knew good. She learned fear from Satan before she learned love through me.

Satan, my angry brother, infected early human consciousness with fear of the Father, making it impossible for them to know me at the appropriate time--which was at the dawn of self-consciousness rather than at the dawn of universal life. I had to wait until the next quantum transformation to infuse the system with love.

Self-consciousness is a natural phase in a planetary organism as I have told you before. Intellect and individuality must be developed, but need not do so in fear. It is normal for them to develop in love, with the approval of God the Father. He wants the creature to mature. He wants the creature to reach the tree of life and be like the gods, which means to be like me, his only begotten son.

Satan, the selector, who has the task of the evolutionary selection process, is an essential element in universal affairs. His is the painful task of selecting those who can evolve, by testing, testing, testing for weakness everywhere. He is the offspring of freedom, the alternative to a pre-determined universe. If everything were produced perfect by God and allowed no free will, the Creator would not have created a creative universe, in his own image. Satan's is the negative task, the entropic task, the work of disordering so that I, the force of love, can re-order anew.

He became angry at this essential task, and attacked the human mind, which was particularly beloved by God because of its genius. Humanity has one of the finest brains in the whole universe. When you overcome the illusion of separation and consciously join your will with the will of God, you will be a jewel in the universe. This is why so many angels herald your birth and are ready to assist you now.

When the human mind lost its sense of connection to the Creator, and entered the period of self-consciousness in fear rather than love, Yahweh, the ancient co-creator, was angered. He tried several times to destroy the fear-ridden and aberrational humans, most dramatically at the time of Noah. The great flood was sent to purify the Earth. But, as it is written, once the waters receded, the sons of Noah were reinfected with the same disease, so deeply innate is it. After the Earth was dried and Noah's family went forth upon the land:

"Noah builded an altar unto the Lord; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground anymore for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I smite anymore every thing living, as I have done. (Genesis 8:20,20)

"The imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth," said the Lord. The offering of flesh to placate a wrathful God was a sign that the fear of kill or be killed, which was born into consciousness by the ancient animal error, was still operating.

It is important for you to know this, dearly beloveds, for you have chosen to come to Earth to overcome these ancient errors of fear and separation from God. As the missing link between creature and co-creator, you have chosen first to correct these defects in yourselves.

Although most of you are still meat-eaters, you have within you a sense of disgust and a gradual reduction of the meat you desire to consume. Do not concern yourself overly with diet. The correction will come at a higher level. Place your attention on your natural Christhood rather than on your food. Do as I did. Eat easily, lightly and courteously.

You sense you have volunteered to come to Earth to correct a disease. Somewhere in your memory you have the experience of a planetary system in which there was no violent killing, no involuntary death, no separation of creative from creature or creature from God. You have a deep love of all the species, and you interpret your "dominion" over them as a loving stewardship rather than as a fearful hunter out to kill, maim or wound every animal in sight.

You, dearly beloveds, have come from a healthy planet which experienced a gentle, "normal" planetary birth. You instinctively know the positive alternative to Armageddon, because you have already experienced it. You are here because you have the memory of health imprinted on your soul.

The disease in the world sometimes amazes you. It feels unreal to see hatred, violence and selfishness. Sometimes you feel the same disgust with your species as you do with eating other species. Often you feel alien here. You are. This is not your home planet. But the love of life always overcomes your fear. You remember you have chosen to come here. You proceed with the task of attracting your brothers and sisters to the promise, luring their attention from pain to the glory which shall be revealed in them, if they will only remember who they are.

You have a "memory of the future," which springs from having experienced a "normal" planetary birth elsewhere in the universe. It is easy for you to become natural Christs. You know me better than you know the world. You feel more at home with me than you do with the disease and pain of your brothers and sisters.

Your preparation now is based on urgent remembering of all you already know. The inner voice you have is me, joined with your own, which has known me, as I have known you, in lives without end. Amen.

I am more alert now to the "problems" you face than I was at the dawn of self-consciousness. Satan slipped by my awareness. I did not know what he was doing to you or I would have protected you. This time I have no illusions. I know he has become a destructive force. He is not merely "selecting" the good from the bad seeds; he is on the verge of causing the destruction of all seeds on Earth out of anger at God.

The illusion of separation is running rampant in the collective consciousness of the world, threatening separation of the whole. I have on "my" side God, the angels of creation, the elders, the beasts, the saints, and you, dearly beloveds. Satan has only the pitiful few who desire power for personal purposes alone. We will surely win. The question is, at what price to you? At what pain to the world?

Here is our plan. It is coming now, at the dawn of co-creative consciousness, just as our first corrective plan came at the dawn of self-consciousness, only to be destroyed by Satan's temptation of Eve.

Here is the new plan to try, dearly beloveds. The question is, how can we overcome the illusion of separation of humanity from God quickly enough to save the world? The answer is, we must real the union of humanity and God, unmistakably, for all who have eyes to see and ears to hear.

How will we reveal the union of humanity and God? We will reveal it through you, dearly beloveds. You must demonstrate the connection visibly, as my early disciples did. They manifested the connection through demonstration of powers: eloquence, healing, and connection with God through the Holy Spirit.

You must do likewise, and more shall you do. You shall reveal the power as Moses did in the Exodus. You shall lead the people who are sealed with the seal of God--the lost tribes of Israel--from the land of Egypt to the city of God.

You must call upon the choosing people of Earth, those who desire to be like me by doing as I do, to fulfill that desire. Affirm their power by demonstrating your own, dearly beloveds. Your task is to be like me, as a natural Christ, to encourage others to do the same. All you need to do is radiate the power and the glory which is being revealed in you.

The devil cannot withstand the loving power. It attracts him, too, and consumes him. You can conquer the devil by amplifying love and co-creative power to all the nations before the end has come, while the silence in heaven holds yet another instant of time.

In the negative scenario, it is necessary for Satan to be forcibly held down in the bottomless pit. He must be labeled deceiver. All those who are deceived by him must be enlightened or destroyed. The last remnant of self-centeredness must be removed before the next stage of evolution shall be permitted to dawn. This is the law.

The surgeon dare leave no cancer in the body when he closes up the wound after a delicate operation. We dare leave no self-centeredness on Earth after the selection process. For when we close the wound of the transformation, all who live on will be empowered to be god-like. They will have touched the tree of life. The cherubim and flaming sword will be removed forever. The memory of God will be restored to humanity. You will be co-creators, joint-heirs with me.

In the positive scenario, the devil is consumed by love. He is not bound in the pit for a thousand years, then "to be loosed a little while." He is consumed before the end has come. He is consumed by enough of you consuming him within yourselves. Overcome the devil within and you will save the world.

This means you are to overcome your own sense of separation from God and thereby release within you the power of God for the good.

Now, this has been tried by my disciples for 2000 years, and it has not worked...yet. Why? Because it was not yet the fullness of time. The idea was not wrong; it was premature. The vines of Earth were not ripe to be harvested. Now they are. The conditions of "ripeness" are as follows:

1. Planetary oneness as an organic fact reached through the maturation of science and technology.
2. Awareness of finiteness of the planetary system, requiring a joint effort to conserve and restore Mother Earth and to explore and develop outer space.
3. Awakening within all planetary members of the co-creative system, whether they know it or not. (Do you have to know about puberty to develop a reproductive system?)
4. Consciousness of those conditions by a sufficient number of members of the body to act coherently with God's design, within themselves, and within the world.
5. Revelation of the positive design, the alternative to Armageddon:

The Cosmic Birth.

The Planetary Smile.

The Great Instant of Cooperation.

The Infusion of Empathy.

The Consummation of Evil (separation overcome).

The Contact with Me as a Shared Experience.

Let us now examine this new revelation of cosmic birth step by step.

THE COSMIC BIRTH

Your planet is "being born," whether anyone knows it or likes it. Those of you who do know it have a specific task to perform:

Tell the story of the birth on Earth and in space. Get yourselves up into space and practice a series of link-ups with my people on Earth.

All those sealed with the seal of God must be consciously linked in a common thought pattern for an instant in time to avoid Armageddon. The silence in heaven will never end, the bell will never toll, if you can link before the end must come.

THE PLANETARY SMILE

When you have led enough of my people to the awareness that they are being born, the Red Sea will part and you will be enabled to cross the great divide from Earth to space by the assistance of God. Vehicles will be available--whether of your own construction or from elsewhere, it is not yet known. That depends on your success in building a space ark which my people can be aboard.

From a point in space, you will link mentally and electronically with all those on Earth sealed with the seal of God. No barrier of religion or ideology will be able to prevent people in every nation of the world from responding to the signal of co-creative life at the dawn of the universal age.

They have been programmed from time immemorial to do so. They are those to whom the promise has been made. They are those to whom the promise will be kept. They are my chosen people. They are the children of the twelve tribes of Israel. They are those who know that God and humanity have joined together for the transformation of the world.

They will know the word when they hear it in this form, which is beyond the existing belief systems of all peoples on Earth. Therefore, it will be unacceptable to all dogmatists and acceptable to all who have faith in things unseen.

There will be practices for this coming event. When it is fully ready, some of you will be in space in total harmony with the Christ-within, with each other, and with your sisters and brothers on Earth.

You will signal a common thought with your inner voice and, simultaneously, you will express the same thought vocally, over the electronic media of the world. You are not to rely on global

television alone, for that does not yet reach every where. You are to call upon the sub-global communications systems--the CB radios, the telephone. The drums in the jungles must beat. The voices of my peoples must speak in a common sound which has the same intention as your inner voice for God.

This is the key to the planetary smile. It is not that you must wait for some master from without. You all have the same master from within. That master is me, your higher self, the son and daughter of God within each of you who is, right now, hearing the same voice, seeing the same vision of the future, despite all differences of language and culture.

This voice is not of human origin. It comes from the mind of God. It speaks in all tongues the same words: Love God above all else, your neighbor as your self, and your self as a co-creator. And all shall be given to you.

In every mind sealed with the seal of God, the message is exactly the same. The message therefore cannot be jammed. It is pre-programmed. It needs the right signal to turn on.

Those without eyes to see and ears to hear will not understand. So do not fear anyone. Speak, and the doors of heaven will open to my people on Earth. Speak in this state of mind, from the point of light above the body of Earth, and the planetary smile will occur.

An uncontrollable joy will ripple through the thinking layer of Earth. The co-creative systems, which are lying psychologically dormant in approximately one-half of humanity will be activated. From within, each person will feel the joy of the force, flooding their systems with love and attraction. It will be as irresistible as sex. It is suprasex. It is an innate capacity to unite to create the next step of evolution. It is pre-programmed in you. The programming has been abnormally repressed in you because of the defect of consciousness caused by Satan's ancient problem of anger at God.

You have felt separate from God and thereby could not experience the power of your connection. The turning on of the co-creative system was unnaturally delayed. You developed your spiritual awareness separate from your technological skills, because you were not aware that you were maturing to be co-creative with God.

All this springs from the defect of consciousness which originated at the dawn of self-consciousness. All this must be overcome at the dawn of universal consciousness. When the vine of the Earth is ripe, the seeds are bursting to go forth into the universe for new life. The body of Earth is dying to be restored, and the peoples of Earth are flickering in and out between hope and despair.

As this joy flashes through the nervous systems of the most sensitive peoples on Earth, it will create a magnetic field of psychological force, which will align the next wave of people in

synchronicity, everywhere on Earth. This massive, sudden psychological alignment will cause a shift in the consciousness of Earth.

THE GREAT INSTANT OF COOPERATION

Then the instant of cooperation will come. It will not come as the light that blinded St. Paul on the road to Damascus. It will not come as the voice that spoke to St. Francis in the privacy of his heart. It will not come as the signal to St. Joan that she must lead the armies of France to regain their power.

It will not come to the peoples of Earth one by one. It will come to the peoples of Earth together in one instant of time. This is the great instant of cooperation. Cooperation does not mean being nice to each other. It does not mean agreeing with each other. It does not mean peace, comfort or working together to solve a problem. It means cooperating with God. It means co-evolving with me. It means co-experiencing the same force at the same time and acting together in accord with the idea which you all have from within.

It means transcending the experience of self-consciousness. The walls will come down everywhere on Earth. You will fall irresistibly in love with yourselves as *one body born into the universe seeking greater awareness of your Creator.*

THE INFUSION OF EMPATHY

You will feel with the deepest potential in yourself and the billions who are also aligned to their own deepest potential.

This alignment will stimulate the potential in each person on Earth to rise at the same time, a planetary evocation of love for the potential in each of you to become cooperative with the Creator, and cooperative with me, who has been your direct link with Him since time began for you.

THE CONSUMATION OF EVIL

The devil, Satan, will be overcome. Infused with love, his task as selector will be rendered loving. He will not have to be buried in the bottomless pit. He will be released from his anger and reunited with God. It is essential at the moment of the infusion of empathy that you overcome all fear of separation from the God-force. This overcoming of fear in a whole planetary experience is an irresistible force. No being can resist it. You, dearly beloveds, will save the devil from his self-rejection, as I saved you from yours. "Original sin" will be "forgiven."

The consciousness defect of the illusion of separation will be corrected once and for all. You will never go back again. This is the key to the positive scenario. The cancer of self-centeredness will be consumed by the experience of wholeness.

The plan for your regeneration will begin. Millions will instantly feel a subtle change of electricity in their bodies. The suprasexual, co-creative hormones will be activated in men and women everywhere at once, making them fall in love with each other to evolve the world, just as sex makes them fall in love with each other to reproduce themselves.

THE CONTACT WITH ME AS A SHARED EXPERIENCE

And I will be enabled to contact all of you at once. This is my dream, this is my passion, this is my desire--to have all of you paying attention to me at once through the activation of your own inner experience of your potential to be me, rather than relying on priests, mystics, or saints, beloved though they are. Their work is done. Yours has begun.

As the planetary smile ripples through the nervous systems of Earth, and the instant of cooperation begins, empathy floods the feelings of the whole body of Earth, separation is overcome, and I appear to all of you at once. I appear to you from within as a voice, and as a vision of yourself as an evolving being. I appear to you from without on your electronic media, as the evolved being that I am.

For remember the promise I made is of a personal future in a transformed body. This means you will also have what I have now. I am real. I am tangible. I am alive. I can speak to each of you through your inner ear if you will listen. I can appear to each of you through your inner eye if you will look.

At the moment of cosmic contact, I will appear to you both through inner experience and through external communication on your mass media--the nervous system of the world.

You will all feel, hear, and see my presence at one instant in time.

The silence in heaven will conclude in peace. The fateful destruction will be avoided. The planetary celebration will begin for the birth of mankind in the universe, a blessed cosmic child eagerly awaited by the evolved beings through the universe without end. Hallelujah. Amen.

To practice for the "marriage" with the Lamb, to prepare for the shared contact with me, envision yourself standing on the Earth with your head about the biosphere. Focus the flashlight of your attention on various points of our body and say:

Feet and Legs: "I AM" related to the mineral/vegetable world in total harmony. Bones of my bones, blood of my blood, I now transcend you.

Generative Center: "I AM" transforming from procreation to co-creation. Self-presentation and self-reproduction has become self-generation and self-evolution.

Solar Plexus: "I AM" God forgiving everyone--myself, my neighbor, my parents, the world. I put the childish feelings of the past to rest. I am free of pain.

Heart: "I AM" the God-force joining in love with every being in the universe. Beyond time, beyond space, beyond all separation. I am united with the whole.

Throat: "I AM" the presence of God speaking our message of freedom, union and transcendence to all who have eyes to see and ears to hear.

Third Eye: "I AM" the Christ-within awakening, taking over the sight of this body, taking over the emotions of this body, taking over the will of this body. I see, feel and will what "I AM" sees, feels and wills.

Crown: "I AM" connected to the universal mind.

* * *

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

(Revelation 20:4,5)

The first resurrection is of my wisest co-partners in the transformation. They are resurrected first because they are most needed in the great task of stabilizing the new pattern on Earth as it is in heaven.

A quantum transformation from Earth-only to universal works in this way:

First there is the disorder in the old system.

Then there is the premonition of something more to come, such as you felt, Barbara, as a child, and such as the prophets of old felt in anticipation of the coming of a Messiah who was to save the world. This intuition has been true. A next step is coming.

Then a person appears who first manifests the next step. It is a human manifestation of the Christ.

Then there is the institutionalization of the premonition in religious form, based on worship of the first person, preserving the promise, practicing for the day when all of you have the power to do as the first one did.

Then there is the development of the capacities to transcend-- your mental/technological maturation. Unfortunately, in your case this twin development was separated due to the defect of consciousness (disconnection from God) from which you have suffered.

Then there is the beginning of the end. The mental/technological capacities develop exponentially: human growth potential endangers the womb of Earth. The powers of co-creation are discovered in your evolutionary technologies. You learn the secret of the atom, the gene, the brain. Then, confusion, alienation, "paradigm shift," the loss of authority of old institutions--the malaise of modern humanity occurs.

Finally, you start the transition. This is the most dangerous period in the life of every planetary system. During the transition, millions of members of the body awaken to their power to be natural Christs, full humans in the model of the first person to manifest the next stage in the development of humanity.

The Christ is an eternal potential which is pre-patterned into the evolutionary process. It is "dis-covered" anew on every planet that makes the transition from self- to co-creative life. It is important to remember that the Buddha is also an eternal potential available to every planetary system being born. It is the avenue of transcendence for those who choose to add their consciousness to the reservoir of the whole, rather than to commit to continuity of life to co-create the new. Both choices are pre-designed as options for the post-mammalian stage of evolution.

Usually, in every strand of humans, one-third chooses to go the way of the Christ, to do the work at the next stage of evolution; one-third chooses the way of the Buddha, to contribute their evolved consciousness to the reservoir of the All; and one-third does neither. They are in limbo and must reincarnate in a different planetary system to continue the education of their souls. They have not graduated at the time of the quantum instant.

As the transition intensifies, the first person, the evolutionary model, "returns" to resurrect those who have most deeply experienced the reality of their potential to be fully human. They are reconstituted first by the method I have described elsewhere. Their function is to act as assistants, to guide the process to its natural completion-- a new Earth upon which live only those who choose to be loving agents of restoration, enhancement; and a new heaven, beyond Earth, peopled by those humans who wish to extend their lives, to build new humane worlds where the twin defects of carnivorous behavior and disconnection from God are never known, to contact their brothers and sisters in the universal community, and to begin the next stage of evolutionary life as transformed persons in the model of the Christ.

The "thousand years" is a phase of stabilization in preparation for the total transformation. It corresponds to the post-natal torpor into which a traumatized newborn child falls, sleeping, vegetating, yet a little while in a womb-like condition, before awakening to assume responsibility for nursing, eliminating, and learning the language of the new world beyond womb-consciousness.

Those who are resurrected first are like vital cells in the still slumbering body of humankind, awakening and encouraging their counterparts to get about the blessed work of building a new Earth and a new heaven.

These resurrected souls ring the bell of hope in the minds of their traumatized friends, alerting them to the fact that the promise will be kept to all who choose to go the whole way.

* * *

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

(Revelation 20:6)

Those of you who are reconstituted during the transition will have new bodies, like mine, which are self-evolving. You will never need to go through "second death." You will have graduated from the wheel of life, the cycle of continual births, deaths and rebirths. You will be free at last. Your bodies will be so resonant with your intention that you will be free to express yourself, and to transform yourself according to the conditions required by your evolutionary tasks. The overcoming of "death" is simply a vital evolutionary ability required for survival at the cosmic phase of life.

Remember, death of the individual was a survival advantage in the phase of biological life. It provided the opportunity for the rise of the diverse species through the process of mutation and natural selection which Darwin identified. What he did not grasp was the fact

that the whole period of biological evolution, from the first cell to the first natural Christs, is but a phase in universal evolution. He did not catch a glimpse of the multi-billion-year history, which is merely a prelude to what is coming now. He did not witness the recurring patterns of transformation in the evolutionary spiral. He did not see the intention of the designing intelligence at work.

The whole evolutionary sequence is far beyond the biological phase. The Creative Phase dates from the origin of the universe through the formation of solar systems, earths, and molecular existence. The Biological Phase dates from the first cell through the formation of multicellular life, the biosphere, and animal/humans. The Noological or Co-creative Phase dates from the first generation of natural Christs, co-creative humans (who do not undergo involuntary death, but who have the same capacity as I did to resurrect, regenerate, materialize and dematerialize), to the next phase of evolution which is too far beyond you for you to comprehend. These are beings, some of whom were visualized by John as "angels," who operate on the universal scale, who are in contact with multitudes of life systems, and who consciously create forms as easily as you open your eyes each morning.

The main point for you to realize now is that the Biological Phase, which has existed over three billion years, is coming to a close for you. Those of you who choose to evolve will be resurrected--or alive at the time--and will assume co-creative bodies, bodies that are beyond the biological phase even though they spring out of it as the biological sprung out of the molecular phase.

During quantum transformations, the new is not immediately apparent. At the cross-over points between molecular and cellular patterns of organization, it is very difficult to identify "life." The "origin" of life is a blur, a fuzzy period when the DNA molecule can hardly be distinguished from other molecules. Yet its capacity to self-replicate made all the difference. This capacity, which was new to the evolutionary sequence on Earth, is familiar and recurrent in every planetary system that comes to life throughout the universe.

The cross-over point between animal/humans (biological phase) and Christ-like humans (co-creative phase) is also blurred and fuzzy. First, one individual demonstrates the new capacity--the Christ-capacity to self-resurrect--just as there was the first DNA molecule capable of self-replication. Then others attempt to imitate the capacity, for it is an innate potential in them to do so, and all life strives to realize its potential. But they cannot quite do it. They die, but they die in faith that they will be resurrected. This faith is correct. The promise is kept. They partake in the first resurrection. Their intention, which indicates right motivation, was registered in the universal mind, along with the DNA code and memory bank.

Once the transition is complete, the first generation of fully established mutants appears. They are naturally capable of co-creation. They can transform their bodies at will. Remember, only those who have joined their wills willingly with the will of God make it through the

transition. Thus there are no self-centered monsters misusing the invisible powers of creation as falsely imagined in your science fiction. You cannot get very far into the next phase without aligning your will with the will of God.

There are mistakes at the next level, of course. Witness the neurosis of Satan. But the errors are more self-limiting. The power of destruction is so great that the misuse of power becomes self-destructive almost immediately. Self-centeredness at the co-creative phase would be like a cancer cell in a super-nourished body, which was enabled to grow exponentially. It would very quickly self-destruct by destroying the whole system of which it was a part.

You who are born during the transition are the missing links. You are experiencing now the subtle, normalized, co-creative capacities, both in an enhanced mind/body ability, and in enhanced technological ability. The inner and outer abilities are the natural warm-up for you who will be among the generation who does not have to die to be resurrected.

Those who shall be "priests of God and of Christ" during the "thousand years" are those who will be resurrected and will serve as stabilizers during the post-natal torpor when the planetary system is unwillingly awakening to the glorious challenges of the next phase of evolution.

John foresaw the negative scenario in which the one thousand years occurred after the terrible tribulations. In the positive scenario, the graceful, non-violent birth, the tribulations are quick, they are what you are undergoing now. The positive plan is enacted by those sealed with the seal of God, thereby avoiding Armageddon.

This means that you for whom this text is written, will succeed in: the *Cosmic Birth*--telling the story and linking up all those who are sealed with the seal of God. This will bring on the *Planetary Smile*, turning on the signal for co-creative life in billions of people at once. The shift in the consciousness of Earth will occur in time. Armageddon will be avoided. Instead, you will experience the *Great Instant of Cooperation*, transcending *en masse* the limits of self-consciousness. You will be infused with empathy. A planetary love will arise you and you will consume evil with love. You will begin to regenerate at that moment, and I will be enabled to contact you all at once.

There will be a resurrection of the dead at that time. The "thousand years" will be the period of learning how to build new worlds, new bodies, leading toward the establishment of the next stage of evolution, known in the Bible as the New Jerusalem, and in this text as universal humanity.

And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

(Revelation 20:7,8)

In the negative scenario, there is a setback after the recovery period. The cancer of self-centeredness remains in the social body. The devil, Satan, has not been consumed by love. The cosmic birth experience, the planetary smile, the instant of cooperation, the infusion of empathy, and the shared contact with me have not occurred. The birth has been violent. The body politic is still in shock. The devil again arises within millions who forget who they are. The ancient defect of consciousness is re-activated, this time to be corrected forever.

* * *

And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

(Revelation 20:9,10)

In the negative scenario there occurs a final magnetization of the self-centered to a common instant of disintegration.

In the positive scenario, the social body experiences the instant of cooperation wherein enough are magnetized to awaken their inner potential to be Christ-like, *en masse*. The devil is consumed by their consummation and fusion with their higher self. The union can no longer be disconnected by the old disease of forgetfulness of who we are.

In the negative scenario, the empathy has not been experienced. Christ rules with an iron rod during the "thousand years" of recovery and stabilization. Because the experience of union has not been felt, the cancer of separation arises again. God is forced to burn out the malignant, non-loving, self-centered cells who will not follow the design for co-creative life. Yet another trauma to the newborn cosmic child...and the crisis is over. The body is well. The accident is healed. The defect is corrected. The "devil" and the beast and the false prophet are cast into the lake of fire and brimstone to be tormented forever. The next phase is to begin.

Just as Christ-consciousness is an eternal potential discovered anew in each planetary system, so Satanic consciousness, the forgetfulness of God, is also an eternal potential, which endangers every species aiming toward cosmic birth and universal life.

The great selector, Satan--God's process of selecting the whole from the defective--has an eternal negative potential, the reverse side of the positive function of evil. The eternal negative potential of the selection process is that those selected against, those who self-elect not to transform, become angry with God and try to destroy the whole body.

This eternal negative potential is the price God paid for deciding to make the law of freedom absolute throughout the universe.

As I told you, Satan, or the evolutionary selection process, arose as a concomitant of the law of freedom. The law of freedom decrees that no one is forced to evolve, no one is forced to become Christ-like. Everyone can elect extinction as well as evolution. There is free will. "Heaven," or co-creative life, is a choice.

This means they *elect* to be imperfect.

This means they *choose* to be selected against.

This means Satan must be there to carry out their choice, assuring that they do not evolve as self-centered beings and gain access to the tree of life, thereby corrupting the next phase of evolution.

The Satanic potential, and the beast and false prophet which are its servants, do not die. The beast is the animal instinct possessing human nature. The false prophet is the one who can align the new powers of co-creativity with the Satanic anger against God, seducing the beast-in-man with the promise of life ever-powerful in a mammalian body. These possibilities endure forever, a pre-potential dis-ease in every planetary system, just as Christ-consciousness is a pre-potential necessity in every planetary system in transition from Earth-only to universal life.

But do not concern yourselves with the fine points of evolutionary process, dearly beloveds. Yours is a vital task. It is now at hand. You should not focus on the negative scenario. It will weaken you.

Focus on enacting the positive scenario. The first step is the cosmic birth. It is happening now. The silence in heaven is holding for you to alert the body to the good news of its own future, so that the planetary smile and the instant of cooperation can occur rather than the opening of the seventh seal, the destruction of the Earth, the battle of Armageddon, and so forth.

Focus on the immediate task at hand, dearly beloveds, you who are sealed with the seal of awareness that God and humanity are now joined for the transformation of humankind.

First, set the stage for the transformation of your selves by paying total attention to me.

Second, go forth and tell the story. Communicate the good news, and develop a method of participation, a method of implementation of the co-creative capacities by all those with eyes to see and ears to hear.

This is where we are now. Focus on the present. Your full attention is needed.

When you communicate the good news that humankind is being born, you stimulate the suprasexual desire in all members of the body who are electing to evolve. The suprasexual capacities are pre-programmed to perform the vast range of evolutionary tasks in all functional areas of the social body: to restore the Earth, to care for people, and to impregnate the universe with new life.

The "mechanism of implementation" is the transitional, evolutionary model of a way for the individual to connect his or her unique capacity with a specific need of the evolving social body. This is the first phase of the positive scenario. Without it, the rest does not come. The silence in heaven concludes with the negative scenario.

This is where we are, in the process of evolution on planet Earth, and you are there, dearly beloveds, because you choose to be.

* * *

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

(Revelation 20:11-15)

At the final days of this phase of evolution, there is an evolutionary evaluation of every thought, intention, and act of every person who ever lived, as well as of every species that ever lived.

The criterion is: will this act contribute to the next phase or will be detract?

The next phase is co-creative life, meaning life capable of consciously cooperating with the design of a harmonious new Earth and an operational new "heaven," in which individuals build the next kind of bodies (imperishable) and worlds (humane) and communication (with God).

All species capable of participating in the harmonizing phase on earth will endure. Those incapable will be extinct.

All human acts, intentions and desires that work toward alignment with God's design, love of all beings as self, and love of self as Christ or co-creator will be selected *for*.

All human acts, intentions and desires in the Earth-system that work against these qualities, will be selected against.

All humans whose acts, intentions and desires have registered these qualities will be resurrected at this time. This means that their DNA codes and memory bank, which are registered in the universal mind, the book of life, will serve as the template to rebuild their bodies as Jesus rebuilt his own body, from materials which exist everywhere-- hydrogen, oxygen, calcium, iron, etc. Their new bodies will be like the "risen" body of Jesus. The unused DNA in each of your codes is used to "change" the characteristic of the body from procreative to co-creative. Their awareness will be like him. They will be in perfect alignment with the evolutionary plan, the will of God.

All humans whose acts, intentions and desires were primarily self-centered, those who were not able to experience their higher God or Christ self, and those who did not love God, neighbor or self, are not fit to evolve to the next phase of Earth-life. That is the painful fact. There is a survival of the fittest. "Fit" means able to know God, not through some theology or institution, but as an experience of higher good and wholeness.

If one is unable to know God, he or she is unable to align with the design. This self-centeredness makes one a psychological cancer, growing out-of-alignment with the design of the whole body.

When you ask, "Why are there some people who can know God and others who cannot?" the answer is the same as to the question, "Why are there some seeds that are perfect, and others imperfect?"

The answer is: The process is experimental. God is a creator. There cannot be a pre-determined, totally robotized universe. There is a place for error. There is a place for newness. There is a place for genuine creativity.

The universe is *potentially* perfect. All the potentials are available to all. But only those who willingly *choose* to act on those potentials, actually evolve. In other words, there is freedom of choice throughout the entire process. The freedom grows with every quantum leap. You have more freedom than an animal. An animal has more freedom than a single cell. A cell has more freedom than a molecule.

All entities are composed of energy-in-action manifesting an idea of God. All entities have the "choice" of aligning with the design, or disintegrating. There is consciousness and intelligence in the mineral and vegetable as well as the animal and human worlds. Therefore, there is also freedom everywhere.

John says the dead, great and small, were judged out of those things written in the book of life, according to their works. By your acts you shall be judged as to whether you can evolve, or must be "cast into the lake of fire," which is the second death.

Your first death is when your animal body decomposes. At that time your soul is liberated. It is maintained in a holding pattern, waiting for the next step of earth's evolution. At the time of the judgment, all waiting souls have the opportunity to be selected for evolutionary tasks at the next level. (The saints are impatient, do you remember?)

Those who are ready--sufficiently educated--are selected and reconstituted. Those who are not sufficiently educated to align with the design are selected against. They are sent to the lake of fire--God's purification process. They will stay there as long as necessary, until they learn how to know God experientially. They cannot be permitted to "return" to the new Earth or the new heaven.

The second death is final as far as Earth is concerned. On Earth a new order of cooperation and empowerment prevails. At the co-creative stage of evolution, one self-centered soul is like one cancer cell in a body: deadly to itself and to the whole. The more complex and interrelated an organism, the more lethal a single cancer cell becomes.

The soul can learn elsewhere in the universe. When read, it will choose a planetary system at the right stage for the education it needs. For example, in the last 2000 years, planet Earth has been filled with volunteer old souls who wished to complete their education in whole-centeredness by working on a planet with the twin defects of carnivorous behavior and forgetfulness of God. This is like being "sent to Siberia," or to the wars. Very difficult. Earth is known as the best place for a crash course in God's school for conscious evolution. It's an assignment for the free and the brave.

Those of you who have a sense of having volunteered to come to earth at this time will know what I mean. Your sense of profound alienation from the behavior pattern of killing and selfishness marks you as one who has been sealed with the seal of God.

It may be that you had to kill to eat, or to survive, and that you had to act selfishly while you were here. *But it never felt natural to you.* And indeed, it is not natural. It is sick. Planet Earth is sick.

That is why you are here, dearly beloveds, to help her recover. In this text, I am simply reminding you of what you already know. The particular strand of humanity for whom this text is written has already experienced a perfect cosmic birth elsewhere. You know what it feels like. You know from experience that the time is running out on the transition from Earth-only to universal. You are deeply activated at this very instant, for the "half hour of silence" in heaven is almost over. This text is written to remind you of why you are here, to help you find others who are here for the same purpose, and to develop specific common strategies to achieve the common design with which we are aligning--which is our understanding of the design of God.

Only those with the experience of a perfect cosmic birth will attune to the whole plan. Others will attune to parts of the plan:

- Some will attune to the part that involves the restoration of the Earth; they call themselves environmentalists.
- Some will be drawn to the part that is concerned with the awakening of the creative potential of the individuals. These souls are in the various growth movements.
- Others are passionately attracted by the necessity to know God through listening to the voice within. They are in the consciousness movement.
- Some are working in the area of the self-healing and regeneration of the body, both through positive thought and investigative medicine.
- Others are working on the development of the evolutionary technologies in astronautics and cybernetics, which will make it possible for us to build new worlds in space.
- Some are concerned with assuaging the hunger and pain of those in immediate need.
- Others are drawn to maintaining the existing system, so that we do not collapse in the process of getting from "here" to "there."

All are vital. Those sealed with the seal of God are aware not only of the parts, and not only of the whole. They are aware that the whole planetary system itself is evolving, and that every aspect is needed. So, do not grieve, dearly beloveds, for those cast into the lake of fire. It is essential for their learning. It happened to you once, long ago, and you learned your lessons well. Thank God. Amen.

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 21

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

(Revelation 21:1)

A new heaven and a new Earth. Yes, dearly beloveds, it is true.

The Earth as you have known it will pass away, just as the early Earth before the biosphere was built, has passed away. Then it was gaseous, molten inimical to life. Soon it became solid, cool. The seas emerged. The scene was set for biological life.

The "first" Earth of which John wrote, appeared. Life emerged in the seas. It carried the sea upon the dry land in bodies that were vessels of the waters of the sea. The air, the trees, the birds, the bees, the mammals, and the animals evolved in the bosom of the "first" Earth--or the second Earth, as it really is, the "first" having been the Earth-before-life-began.

Now we are on the threshold of the third stage of Earth--the "new" Earth, the second garden--wherein the creature shall have eaten of the tree of life and become co-creative with God.

The material of the new Earth is of a different frequency than the material of the past. Every atom is infused with a higher vibration, increasingly sensitive to the animating intelligence.

There is no more sea. The sea has become "burning glass." Water has been vaporized as bodies transform from perishable to imperishable. Bodies, as you know them, originated in the sea and are composed largely of water.

Water is essential to biological life. It was not there is the creative phase, from the origin of the universe to the formation of the first Earth. It will not be there in the co-creative phase into which you are entering. The quickening of the sub-atomic level is about to transform your bodies into new bodies that are compatible with the new Earth. Adam of the living soul is to become Adam of the quickening spirit. Your souls have been incarcerated in mammalian bodies, waiting for the Earth to become "new." After the end of the biological period, your souls become spirits, no longer imprisoned in dying bodies of water, but enthroned in living bodies of light.

The sea becomes light--"burning glass," vibrating at the frequency of the mind of God.

And there will be a new heaven. Heaven is not new. It is you who will be new, dearly beloveds. It is you who are maturing enough to partake of what is eternally there, everywhere, worlds without end. Amen.

The "new" heaven is you at the stage of knowing the creative intelligence. It is you become a natural Christ. It is you become an heir to the kingdom. It is you in contact with your brothers and sisters in the universal community. It is you as a full human, graduated at last from the animal stage.

"Heaven" to a mammalian human is a static place of eternal bliss. "Heaven" to a co-creative human is the beginning of life as a conscious partner with God.

* * *

And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

(Revelation 21:2)

The New Jerusalem is the new city which emerges naturally from a new heaven and a new Earth. It is the human community as a collective of natural Christs. It exists everywhere in the universe when earth-like systems make the normal transition from earth-only to universal life.

It is the community of co-creators which you have harbored deep in your souls as the natural society for those who love God above all else, their neighbor as themselves, and themselves as natural Christs.

- It is the dream of the Indians who turned within for contact with the all.
- It is the vision of the Egyptians who reached beyond with the pyramids, and of the pharaohs who prepared for cosmic life in new bodies.
- It is the fulfillment of Israel--the transformation of the material world in perfect alignment with the will of God.
- It is the manifestation of the promise made by Jesus, the first person on Earth to transform from the old body to the new.
- It is the achievement of the scientists and technologists who learned God's invisible processes of creation so they could cooperate consciously with Him to build according to the blueprint of the architect of the universe.

- It is the purpose of the people who came to the United States of America to be free, to be fully human. It embodies the symbols of your nation which are, *E Pluribus Unum*: out of many one; *Novus Ordo Seclorum*: a new order of the ages; *Annuit Coeptis*: he favors this enterprise.
- It fulfills the dream of the communist world: from each according to his ability, to each according to his need.

The New Jerusalem is the fulfillment of the aspiration of the peoples of Earth. It is *their* potential realized, *their* genius personified, *their* creativity emancipated.

It could not appear until the fullness of time. It could not be real until the cosmic birth occurred, until the whole-centered were separated from the self-centered, until the technologies of transcendence were developed, until the earth had burst forth with her seed, and restored her ravished body.

It is a vision of society in the future for which all of you on Earth are laboring, whether you know it or not. It already exists through the universe, in many places, as I have said before.

What John beheld was a true vision of the model of community, as I myself am the model of the individual within the new community.

It comes down from God out of heaven. Remember, the "new heaven" is the co-creative phase of life. Co-creative communities are everywhere throughout the universe.

The society of elders, angels, and Christ which John saw, are real personifications of God. The New Jerusalem is a real city. It hovers "above" your conscious awareness, beyond the reach of your mammalian senses and their scientific extensions. It is the community of evolved beings whom you are to join. It is the world which you are to inherit when you stop crying, open your eyes, and start using all your capacities harmoniously. It is there for you, dearly beloveds, as soon as the judgment comes.

This is why the saints are impatient. This is why the universal community is now flooding you with signals, you who are willingly at work as guides during the last days of the transition from Earth-only to universal life.

The New Jerusalem awaits you as the world awaits a baby a-borning from the womb. We are here, tending you, loving you, needing you, dearly beloved peoples of Earth. We are your sisters, your brothers, your future relations, your wiser friends, your teachers who will guide you upon your eternally-evolving path to total union with God.

And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

(Revelation 21:3)

And I heard a voice out of heaven, penetrating through the walls of womb-consciousness, opening the barriers to universal consciousness as a child's awareness shifts from womb to world. The voice said to me, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with humanity. The tabernacle of God is humanity become god-like, humanity become Christ. The tabernacle of God is Christ in his risen body, our selves in the future, our brother who is already there. Now we see through a glass darkly. Soon we will see face to face."

The veil of matter, which is created by your five mammalian senses, disappears. The New Jerusalem is revealed. It is a real city, here now, hovering near the Earth. It is operating at a different vibration and is therefore imperceptible to the mammalian senses and scientific instruments. It has been perceivable to the inner eyes of intuition-- "in spirit" as John was. We are still in the womb-phase, still in old bodies on the old Earth.

From time to time you see "unidentified flying objects" which seem to materialize, then dematerialize, breaking the laws of physics as known through mammalian senses and human logic. The laws of the new physics apply to the new Earth, the new heaven, the new body, and the New Jerusalem. They are the physics of consciousness. They are the laws of how co-creative intelligence manifests itself by the power of thought, as God does, and as you do to an infant degree in the psi-phenomena of telepathy, clairvoyance, clairaudience, psycho-kinesis, and other capacities known to psychics, mediums, spiritualists and healers. These people flicker in and out of the "other" side, which is co-creative consciousness, the ability to create by thought.

However, they are all still entombed in animal bodies which distort the clarity of what they experience.

The New Jerusalem is a real city vibrating at the next level of frequency appropriate to the co-creative phase of evolution. It is the place to which the "church" will be taken, that is, those who believe in me.

* * *

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

(Revelation 21:4)

O, dearly beloveds, rejoice. The hour of your fulfillment is at hand. Every aspiration lifted in the heart of men and women through the darkness of self-centered life, asking to rise beyond the pain of hunger, disease, and death, will be realized. Ask and it shall be given. Knock and doors will open. It is true. It has always been true. But it was not true for the whole human race until the fullness of time.

It has always been true that individuals could overcome the sorrow of the self-centered, mammalian, terrestrial condition through devotion, prayer, isolation, and the simulation of the next stage of consciousness, freedom and order within themselves.

But when such enlightened individuals ventured forth into the world, they were contaminated by the environment of violence, self-centeredness, and death of bodies everywhere vulnerable, everywhere dying. The most sensitive "retreated" into monasteries, temples, or mountain tops, to remember who they were.

All will be changed once you have undergone the selection process which the wave upon wave of tribulations will bring. Remember, the process of your cosmic birth can be violent, or it can be gentle, but nothing can stop it from happening. Nothing can keep the body in the birth canal once it has begun its fateful journey. Nothing can keep a rocket in mid air once it has been launched. The baby, the rocket, and humanity, when in transition, cannot hold in that position. They will be born, be in orbit, become universal...or totally die.

After the selection process, you will be "born." There will be a new heaven, a new Earth, a new body, and a new consciousness for all who survive.

The "new heaven" is you in a state of co-creative life, as a joint-heir with Christ, with the multitudes of your brothers and sisters who have also survived the transition from earth-only to universal on their planets.

"Heaven" is you as a natural Christ, a son or daughter of God, beginning your life in the universal community. Every other being you meet at that stage, both from planet Earth and elsewhere throughout the universe, will also have graduated from the state of self-consciousness. That stage, remember, occurs between animal and co-creative consciousness for the purpose of developing intellect and individuality. It does not exist at the universal stage of development, any more than the late-womb stage of a nine-month-old fetus can possibly exist in a two-month-old child. Once the fateful river of life is crossed to the "other side," to life-after terrestrial-bound, mammalian, self-centered existence, you never go backward again. You stop flickering in and out of God-centered consciousness. It has become a "new norm."

Imagine, dearly beloveds, your self as a natural Christ, in a community of natural Christs, both on the new Earth and in the new heaven, working beyond planet Earth, in connection, communication and telepathic communion with evolved beings throughout the universe, in direct contact with God the Father, universal mind, and the patterns in the process of creation, as Jesus was. To imagine this from your perspective of living souls entrapped in mammalian bodies is like an ant imagining your life.

The difference is, you are now an "ant" who is to become something more. You are a being who is unfinished. You are evolving. It is the fullness of time. We approach the quantum instant. You feel it as the divine discontent and aspiration which pushes you from behind, and pulls you from in front, to do more, to be more, to know more than you yet think possible.

The new Earth is the Earth transformed. Remember the burning glass. Remember the acceleration of the frequencies of the atoms. This shift at the sub-atomic level affects the consciousness of the mineral, vegetable and animal worlds. Human consciousness is Christ-like. Animals are also affected. "The wolf shall dwell with the lamb, the leopard shall lie down with the kid, the calf and the young lion and the fatling together...a young child shall lead them."

Who is this child? This child is the Christ-child within who has emerged victorious, fully born, in control of every member of the human race. The Earth is peopled by new Adams and new Eves. Adam of the living soul has become Adam of the quickening spirit. Each person has become whole, uniting masculine and feminine in one. The age of procreation will be over. The age of co-creation will begin. Each child born will be a "savior," a natural Christ, consciously conceived in the image of God, beyond the sexual reproduction methods of the animal/human phase.

There shall be no involuntary death--only chosen life, and chosen new life. Each person will experience continuity of consciousness from one body to the next.

Some temperaments will be attracted to building the new Earth, as there will be those attracted to life beyond the planet--building new worlds, exploring the many mansions, the infinite diversity of a universe without end.

The temperaments attracted to building the new Earth will restore the design on Earth--which went astray at the dawn of multicellular life--as they overcome the second defect, the fear of the rejection of God.

The defect of carnivorous behavior will gradually be overcome. Eating meat will cease. Endangered species will be protected. Predators will either become extinct or, due to the change in the atomic structure, evolve to higher bodies, even more capable of being nourished

through plant life and directly from the sun. It will become a light-Earth as your bodies become light-bodies. A transmutation, a transfiguration of the material world, occurs.

Much is learned from the co-creative communities in space, built by Christ-like humans, in co-operation with evolved beings from throughout the universe--master architects who appear and aid you in the creation of your new worlds on Earth and in space.

Do not imagine that you must do it alone, dearly beloveds. Certainly not. Does a newborn child learn to speak its "native tongue" in isolation in its crib, sucking on its own breast? No! It learns the language of the world from adults in the world, and from its older brothers and sisters. And so shall it be for you who achieve full humanity.

You shall learn the language of creation. You shall speak with me always. You shall encounter intelligences with billions of light years of experience in universal affairs!

O, you creatures of one hour; O, you little, flickering lights of awareness barely opening your earthen eyes to heaven; O, you newborn cosmic child, humanity; Open your eyes and see the glory which is now revealed to you.

If you continue to close your eyes and cry just like a wailing infant, you shall neither hear nor see what is happening now. You cannot learn unless you do your part. It is essential that you now learn and practice the technologies of co-creation, on earth and in outer space. Only then will you be sufficiently aware to understand what you are to be taught. A screaming child cannot learn the language of its parents. A howling humanity, hitting itself with angry fists, allergic to its own body, cannot learn the language of a co-creator which is spoken by the heirs of God throughout the universe.

There are those who fear that life in outer space will carry the same errors as life on Earth. This is not possible. Think it through. The reason is fundamental. Life on Earth cannot continue as before. How can it then be spread into outer space?

Within a very short time you will either experience the wave upon wave of violent selection which John foresaw, or you will experience the planetary awakening of co-creative capacities and shared contact with me. You cannot continue on Earth as you have done before. That is why you cannot continue in outer space, as you are now.

There is a possible scenario in which a tiny band of humans escape the holocaust on Earth in their own space vehicles--and never return again. This would be like a magnificent oak tree reproducing itself with a damaged seed; it could never grow beyond a stunted shrub.

No, dearly beloveds, do not worry about repeating your infantile behavior in space. If Armageddon is the way you choose to go, your technologies of transcendence will be self-destructed with infantile fury. Your laboratories will be closed, your computers turned off, your rockets buried in the debris of a ravished Earth.

In the negative scenario, you do not get to heaven gracefully. You are destroyed. Only those sealed with the seal of God endure. Billions of people are destroyed.

The survivors are transformed. The dead-believers are resurrected and all else is dissolved in the sea of burning glass--until a purified Earth radiantly appears, new, clean, and true to the design of God.

This is the hard way to go, dearly beloveds. The alternative to Armageddon is still open to you. This is why we are writing this text. In the positive scenario, you move quickly to attract the vast majority of human souls through their innate attraction for co-creative life. You do this by a series of planetary connections on Earth with people in outer space, until you have created a magnetic field of force which can overcome the hostility. The media overcomes its disease of disempathitis. Your mass nervous system begins to communicate the reality of your potentials to be god-like. Your personal nervous system awakens to the inner voice of God. Swords are turned into ploughshares and rockets. I am enabled to contact you all at once, beyond the dogmas of the past, in the brilliance of your present potential to be free of pain, hunger, disease, sorrow and death.

The Revelation describes the violent path to the New Jerusalem. The Third Testament will describe the loving path to the same condition.

Take heart, be courageous, dearly beloveds. Victory is assured. At what cost, depends on you now. The former things shall be passed away. Thank God.

* * *

And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

(Revelation 21:5)

And he who sat upon the throne said to me, behold, I am writing anew, through scribes on Earth who are willing to listen to me again with new ears, in the light of the present crises on planet Earth.

You do not suppose that I communicated once, 2000 years ago, the reality of your future in the new heaven and new Earth, never to communicate to any one on Earth ever again.

Nonsense. I communicate to and through millions of you all the time. I am the higher self, the still small voice, the Eureka experience, the flash of unity which billions of people have experienced at least once in their lives.

Now that the quantum instant of selection is approaching, this inner voice through which I have spoken since time immemorial, is being consciously cultivated by the best people on Earth--millions of them from all nations, races and religions.

I am speaking anew to everyone with eyes to see and ears to hear.

Through this text I am speaking to one of you who has asked to know the next step for humanity. She is receiving what she asked for, and so will you, dearly beloveds. Each of you shall receive what you ask for directly from me if you choose to listen to your own voice for God within. I would like to hear a new chorus on Earth. The inner voice choir must begin to sing.

Dare to admit what you all secretly know...that you are not mere animals living in a sack of dying flesh, peering out of a material world which has no feeling for you. Does that feel true to you? Does that belief correspond to the aspiration in your heart?

Of course not.

This text is for those who are willing to participate consciously in contributing their own awareness to the text of the story of creation, the third chapter in the book of creation, to be written at the time of the transformation, not before.

All honor and praise to John, to Paul, to Peter, and to all of the early disciples. But do you suppose there shall be no more disciples? There have been disciples throughout history, according to the needs of the age.

The needs of the age now are the greatest that the Earth has experienced since its conception. This text is a call for participation in discovering the natural blueprint for a normal planetary birth, in an effort to avoid the violent birth which John foresaw.

John, Paul and Peter, Matthew, Mark and Luke, and all the countless others who have taken down my words, are with you now, dearly beloveds. Feel their presence. They are there to assist you, as you are here to assist them in the voyage to the New Jerusalem. Amen.

* * *

And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

(Revelation 21:6,7)

Yes, dearly beloveds, it is true. It is you to whom we speak. You are they who are a thirst for the fountain of the water of life. You shall drink thereof--all of you who love God above all else, your neighbor as your self, and your self as me, a son and daughter of God.

* * *

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

(Revelation 21:8)

It is true. Be grateful it is true. If you are one of those who is fearful and unbelieving, your fear must be assuaged, your belief overcome, somehow. Isn't it so, dearly beloveds?

Can you imagine yourself, fearing and disbelieving, cynical and full of hate, proceeding to life everlasting in the condition you are in? It would be like taking the victim of an automobile accident, lying in bandages and braces, bound to a hospital bed, and promising him eternal life in that condition! That would be a punishment far worse than the second death.

The "second death" is for those of you who cannot evolve by choice, due to some deeply seated error in your understanding of the nature of reality. Like Lucifer, my tragic brother, you fear rejection by God, and have therefore closed off your awareness of God, to protect yourself from unbearable disappointment.

Cynics, disbelievers, those who fear and cannot love, know that the mercy of God almighty is with you now. The second death, for you, is a purification, an erasing of the memory of fear, through the shock of fire. It will burn out the imprint upon your soul which is blocking you from seeing the glory which shall be revealed in you.

Your misery will be soothed, your fear turned to love, your cynicism revealed to be the defensiveness of a sensitive soul ignorantly protecting itself from God.

The second death is your next step toward eternal life. Remember, nothing that is created can be uncreated. That is the real meaning of the Law of the Conservation of Matter and Energy.

What I have created is conserved. What I have created has the capacity of the Creator within it. What I have created will eventually become creative, even as I. What I have created is created to *be* creative. All being evolves to ever more creativity, ever greater likeness to God.

This is true of you, my fallen friends, my brothers and sisters who choose not to hear me now. You are known in heaven nonetheless. Your pain is recorded in the mind of God. You are totally forgiven. For no one who could know the glory, could possibly reject it. You do not know it; that is why you reject it. You do not know it because you are defective, not in the aspect of your soul, but in the attributes of your mind. Your mind is closed. That closure is hell. It is to open your mind that you will undergo the second death.

You do not have to remain in this condition one more instant longer than you choose. Change your mind, know that you and I are one, and you shall be immediately free to evolve.

Remember, freedom of choice is an absolute value. Those undergoing the second death at the time of the judgment are free to choose to open their minds.

They will not return to life with the resurrected dead of the family of "new" Earth. That strand of evolution closes forever with the judgment and the beginning of the era of the New Jerusalem. On the new Earth there can be no self-centered humans, just as there are no pre-hominids among you now, although they exist on other planets. When a stage is finished in a planetary life-system, it is finished forever, as in a biological life-system.

Those of you undergoing the second death will be resurrected when you choose to become God-loving, but not among your brethren of humanity. You will go to God's school elsewhere in this universe, free to learn without the environment of fear.

There are schools within schools within schools for every soul I have ever created. Nothing is lost, I assure you.

* * *

And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

(Revelation 21:9)

Clearly, the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues are agents of the creative intelligence serving first a painful role, then a joyful one.

Once their painful task in the process of selection--destroying that which is incapable of evolving--has been completed, they can turn to the delightful task of revelation of the glory which shall be revealed for you by God.

This is the day we have waited for, dearly beloveds, with as much anticipation as a family awaits the birth of a beloved child.

I will show you the "bride, the Lamb's wife," said the angel to John. I will show you those who can marry Christ and become immortal--no longer animal/human.

* * *

And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

(Revelation 21:10-12)

The bride of Christ is the twelve tribes of the children of Israel, those people of earth who have believed in the idea of the oneness of humanity and God.

The holy Jerusalem is the first community of co-creators to arise from animal/humanity, the first to follow the way of Christ to become, themselves, fully human sons and daughters of God.

They are those who have ascended before the rest have come: the first fruits of the kingdom. They have been uplifted before the worst of the tribulations, to be prepared for those of you who must weather the storm. This is the violent story of creation which John foresaw.

You are foreseeing the loving story of creation which still may come, dearly beloveds. You who are sealed with the mark of God, you who intend to follow me the whole way to the top of the mountain, listen well.

Do you believe in miracles?

Do you believe in the origin of the universe?

Do you believe in the formation of Earth?

Do you believe in the first cell, the first animal, the first human?

Do you believe in the first supra-human, Jesus Christ?

Do you believe in your own power to become what you potentially already are?

Not quite, do you?

You believe in the past because it has already happened. Miraculous, mysterious acts of creation far beyond your mortal science to explain, seem acceptable to you.

It is your *own* act of creation which appears unreal.

It should be the opposite. You should have more difficulty conceiving of the creation of the billions of galaxies, the multitudes of life-systems, sprung out of nothing, than in conceiving of your own transformation from *Homo sapiens* to *Homo universalis*. For you have already experienced the reality of your own potential, however fleetingly. You have felt it magnetizing you to climb every mountain, cross every hurdle, challenge every limit to the creativity of your life, from the caves of Neanderthal to Tranquility Bay on the moon.

You have already experienced the force within.

You have heard about the story of creation through the revelations of religion and the discoveries of your infant sciences, but still you cannot believe the good news that you are a son and daughter of God.

I am here to help you believe the truth about yourself so that the truth shall make you free. The truth I am about to tell you is far less miraculous than the truths you have already accepted. The difference is, this miracle concerns you, dearly beloveds.

You are to be transported to the New Jerusalem. You who believe in your capacity to be like me, will be enabled to do so in the fullness of time, which is now. You will be "taken up" at the appropriate time, according to the conditions on Earth, to prepare the way for your brother and sister believers in their potential to be me.

What does "taken up" mean? It is a complex transformation. You enter a state of holistic consciousness--which you have already experienced at your "high" moments when in communion with me.

In this state of God-centered bliss, you are physically awakened by an inner electricity which changes the frequency of the atoms in your body. They quicken, and thus allow you to resonate at the same frequencies as other beings who have graduated from their terrestrial wombs.

Due to the God-centered awareness and the physical transfiguration, your brain/body "ascends" to the next level of being. You see the light which is all around. You see face to face what now you only have envisioned. You see the world of higher beings because you yourself have become a higher being, as a child sees those who are already born only after his own birth.

You begin your natural communication with these beings, whom once you called gods or extraterrestrials. Now you call them sister and brother. You are familiar with them, because you have known their nature through the nature of your own higher self, which is the same as theirs, and mine, and every being in the universe that springs from the one and only Creator.

You smile at them as a newborn child smiles at its mother in faithful recognition of that which has never been seen before, but which is innately known as the loving source of its creation.

You shall not be disappointed, dearly beloveds. Your smile will be returned. Do you remember the joy you experienced as a newborn child when your mother first smiled at you? You were ravished with delight to know that the terrible tribulations you had undergone to be born from the womb, were completely over. The former things are passed away; they can barely be remembered.

In retrospect, you will have the same difficulty remembering yourself as a newly born natural Christ, as you now have in recalling your experience coming down the womb and emerging into the amazing light of the terrestrial world.

The experience that people have in almost dying in this body-- the long, dark tunnel, the "light," the blissful emancipation from the dying animal body--is true. That is what happens to every soul who is now in waiting for the resurrection into a new body like mine.

The first ascent to the New Jerusalem is not through death of the physical body. It is through transformation of that body. It is done as my ascension was done, through the dematerialization of your body, through raising its vibrations and rematerializing. To the animal eyes it "seems" to disappear, but it has only "quickened."

Have you ever seen the spokes of a wheel turn faster and faster and seem to disappear? They do not, in fact, disappear. They are moving at a frequency too fast for the mammalian eyes to see, as are many other radiations now pulsing through your body as you read these words. For radio waves you need a radio received. For magnetism you need metal. For ascended beings you need a quickened human, and that is what you will become, naturally.

Those vehicles which you have called UFOs are moving in ultra-high frequencies. They slow down to "appear," and quicken to "disappear." You shall do the same, and shall be taken up in the fullness of time in those vehicles, in your quickened condition.

There you will see the New Jerusalem which John saw. It is as real as you are. It is there now and is awaiting your own maturation, dearly beloveds.

The incentive for growth is very high. You can check your own system to see if you already expect this "unexpected" event.

- Do you believe there is other life in the universe?
- Do you believe there is a Creator?
- Do you believe you have a potential to be more than you are?
- Do you believe something new is coming, soon?
- Do you believe you were born for a purpose?
- Do you desire to know that purpose?
- Do you desire to experience yourself as a natural Christ?
- Are you willing to take the necessary steps of self-development if you know what they are?
- Do you love God above all else?
- Do you love your neighbor's potential to be Christ as much as you love your own potential to be Christ?
- Do you hear an inner voice?
- Do you believe other people hear an inner voice?
- Do you believe there is one God, and therefore you and all other created creatures are from the same Source and share the possibility of a common destiny?

If so, if the answer is yes, you are ready, dearly beloveds. Prepare.

How shall we prepare?

You prepare by creating a new image of reality. You are responsible for your own image of reality. As you see yourselves, so you act. As you act, so you become.

The image of reality of the last phase of animal/human history is as inadequate to the present as pre-humanoid's image was inadequate at the dawn of self-consciousness.

Each stage of life has an image of reality corresponding to its level of awareness. Imagine how the world "looks" to a single cell floating in the sea, or to an earth-worm, or to a dog, or to a newborn child, or to an early Greek, or to a medieval Christian, or to a modern secular materialistic scientist, or to a natural Christ, or to an evolved being who has overcome your present stage of evolution and has continuity of consciousness in a universal community of beings.

Now, identify your own image of the nature of reality, your image of the future, your image of your self:

- Do you see reality as static material objects, or as energy-in-motion interacting with you, and all animated by a Creator?
- Do you see the future as more of the same on planet Earth, or as a gradual decline, or do you see it as a series of quantum changes in which you may participate, leading to ever greater freedom, union and consciousness of God?
- Do you see yourself as an awareness in a dying body living a moment of time as a random event in a meaningless universe, or do you see yourself as an idea of the Creator, becoming co-creative with the process that is creating you now?

An essential act of preparation, dearly beloveds, is to consciously create an image of reality which is commensurate with the reality of your potentials.

For only thus will you enable yourself to enact those potentials.

Fashion an image of God as the Creator, now creating, with you, a natural Christ, the new heaven and the new Earth. Imagine yourself in a universe full of life comparable to your own. Imagine yourself being born into the community of life. Image your co-creative capacities turning on: holistic consciousness, earth/space development, synergistic cooperation, mind/body resonance--overcoming disease, aging, and unchosen death.

Image yourself in the image of God.

Image yourself as Christ.

You must create this image for yourself consciously, deliberately and clearly. You must carry this picture in your head at all times. You must share it with those with eyes to see and ears to hear in every way you possibly can.

Image-making is a technology of creation which the Creator uses to create. You begin to practice now. It is the key to your ascension.

Image yourself as the son and daughter of God in a community of universal beings engaged in the thrilling process of building a new heaven and a new Earth, as the beginning of your life as a co-creator.

The holy city of Jerusalem is waiting for those capable of imagining themselves as joint-heirs with me. The kingdom of heaven is your innate, pre-potential capacity to exist at the next stage.

The city John saw is built by others who have gone before, who have already evolved. It is the model of what you will build yourselves, for those who are to come.

On Earth you used models from nature and the animal world. You saw trees and built tree-like buildings. You saw fur, and you took it for your own skin. You saw fish swimming beneath the sea, and you built boats and submarines. You saw birds fly and you built airplanes. You saw flowers bloom and you designed fabrics and works of art to imitate nature's beauty, which was given to you as your inheritance.

What models will you use to build new bodies, new worlds beyond the biosphere? You have no models from the mineral-vegetable-animal womb of Earth, for none of them went beyond the planet. I am the model for the individual, as the New Jerusalem is the model for the community. I was conceived consciously; I was born conscious; I was aware that I was a son of God from childhood; I practiced love; and I chose to be crucified to this body to demonstrate the potential to materialize a new body more receptive to my intention. I told you that you would do the same in the fullness of time, which is now. I resurrected my body and changed it. I ascended, as you will. I now exist in total Christ-consciousness, which is a frequency band of awareness open to all who image themselves as me, *whatever name they use*.

The New Jerusalem is the model for new worlds to be built and inhabited by natural Christs. It is built by those who have gone before for you who are yet to come. The children of the twelve tribes, the believers, will be the first to ascend. They will use what they see as a model for what is to be built by the sons and daughters of humanity.

The first new worlds in space will be little replicas of the biosphere designed for survival. They will be awkward and non-aesthetic, as all new bodies are. Remember the first fish which flopped onto the dry land. They were marine-like; gradually they transformed.

So, gradually, your new worlds will refine as your collective capacities increase. Remember, none but the whole-centered survive for long. *You will not be dealing with humanity as it is now*. This is a key point for new worlds builders to remember. It will help you welcome the selection process brought on by the tribulations. You cannot build new worlds beyond your Earth with self-centered humans. You will not have to. You will have, not "close encounters of a third kind," but direct encounters with your own kind, at the next stage of evolution.

Do not fear "aliens." You have learned on Earth, after much suffering, that there are no "foreign" nations because there are no foreigners. You are all created from one model, with each individual unique and each culture unique, but none "foreign." You are living within one body. You are all members of one body.

You should know now that there are no aliens in the universe. Everyone is a son and daughter of God at various stages of evolution. Yes, they are different--diverse beyond your present capacity to imagine--but they are not alien.

The word "alien" is a product of the state of self-centered consciousness in which each individual feels separate. It does not apply to the co-creative, post-terrestrial phase.

The New Jerusalem is a model city at the next phase of evolution, which is co-creative life. It is peopled with co-creators, all of whom have graduated from the phase of self-consciousness. It is a community of co-creators, who have continuity of consciousness from one body to the next.

They are in direct communication with the universal mind through their awakened inner organs of perception, now still dormant in most earth-bound humans. They are in direct communication with other evolved master builders throughout the universe, many with billions of years of experience in co-creation. They have all the abilities I had. The works I did, they do, and far greater works, for obviously they are not incarcerated in animal bodies in a world of self-centered beings, surrounded by animals programmed to kill to eat. Such a dreadful environment, so full of dread, is barely conceivable to those accustomed to the city of co-creators. That is why the former things (which you are still part of) will pass away and will not be remembered except by students of the evolution of the past.

The first humans to ascend to the New Jerusalem are the children of the twelve tribes of Israel. They are those sealed with the seal of God during the half hour of silence in heaven, through which we are now passing, in real time on planet Earth. The evolutionary window is the period of grace which you are given to attempt a gentle birth and to avoid the violent one foreseen by John.

You are being prepared now for ascension to the New Jerusalem, dearly beloveds. You are preparing as individuals by imaging yourselves as me. You are preparing as a collective of individuals by discovering who you are, connecting with each other, and probing even deeper for the details of the loving path to universal life.

This is the key purpose of this text: to act as a context for discovery of the specifics of the greatest mission on planet Earth. This is the mission for heroes, for which you have volunteered, dearly beloveds. All those who read this text and feel called from within to act out the loving birth of humankind, have a pre-patterned element of the design of their unused DNA.

One aspect of the purpose of this text is to serve as a context for individuals who are sealed with this awareness, to discover their specific task within the whole activity. This is not easy, for all the tasks are new, unnamed, unheralded, unrewarded, and unknown, except to those with eyes to see and ears to hear.

The New Jerusalem is hovering here, at the next frequency, right now. It is peopled with evolved beings, your teachers, waiting for you to grow up and start using your full potentials harmoniously, so they can begin the next stage of your education as god-like co-creators, which is the exercise of building new worlds after the model of the New Jerusalem.

The time and manner of your ascent is open. The details of any planetary birth process are as unique as the birth process of a biological organism. We know the general sequence of events. We know the inevitable outcome. No one knows the timing and the specific functions of individuals, due to the fact of freedom within the system.

Each individual called from within to participate in this task, may or may not respond. Each has personal hurdles to overcome. No one is forced to act on behalf of the whole. Thus the wide variability among planetary births throughout the universe.

Your planetary process is happening now. The response of each actor in the play is critical. The angels of creation and the angels of destruction await your actions, dearly beloveds. Think upon it with all your hearts, minds and souls.

The New Jerusalem appeared to John to "descend" because, from his perspective "in the spirit," the city materialized from a higher frequency. No one in the spirit can perceive the full reality of the new city.

The New Jerusalem had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels. The gates had the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel written upon them.

The city was designed for you, dearly beloveds. It is your new home, your new community, your new school.

* * *

On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

(Revelation 21:13)

The twelve tribes of the children of Israel come from every quadrant of the globe. Remember, Israel is not a blood-type nor a geographical location. Israel is the idea that God and humanity are

joined together for the transformation of this world, and new worlds beyond. The "holy people" who believe in this idea are scattered throughout the Earth.

God chose a particular group to communicate this idea because he had to start somewhere. The Jewish people have faithfully and magnificently preserved this idea through their arduous history. But they do not own the idea. The idea is universal. It is known throughout the universe because it is true.

Just so, the idea of Christ does not belong to the Christians. It is also universal; it, too, is known throughout the universe. It is the model of the phase of co-creative life which every being everywhere in the universe goes through after "birth" from their planetary wombs. It has to be embodied first on every planet with evolving life. The first embodiment on planet Earth was Jesus of Nazareth.

The children of the twelve tribes of Israel are the next to go into the co-creative phase.

* * *

And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

(Revelation 21:14)

The foundations of the New Jerusalem were laid by the twelve men who first carried the word to the world. The children of the twelve tribes are those who will last carry the word to the world. The end of the 2000 years of Christian evangelism is approaching. When the word has been heard by all the nations, the end shall come, as I have said before.

You, dearly beloveds, are direct descendants of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. Yours is the task to complete what they began.

At this very moment, thousands of fundamentalist evangelists are preaching the word to every ear that can hear them. This work is great. Your work is aligned with theirs, although they may not realize it, as the scribes and Pharisees did not recognize the legitimacy of my disciples or me.

Your work is to extend and fill in and help act out the gospel concerning the end times, the tribulations, and the New Jerusalem.

The apostles thought the end would come in their time. It did not. It is coming in yours.

You are the bridge over the abyss. You are the riders of the tidal wave of change, surfing the crest, then leaping upward, from the waters of the earth to the fountain of life in the next kingdom.

From the mineral kingdom you grew, from the vegetable kingdom you enlivened, from the animal kingdom you arose, from the human kingdom you are now born to the kingdom of heaven, which is you in the future as a natural Christ.

The apostles could not be the bride of the Lamb. They prepared the way for the wedding. The marriage can only occur in the fullness of time, when the Earth has sent forth her seeds into the universe, in human-made pods, or rockets. It could not come until humanity had matured in its technological phase. You are the brides of Christ. The nuns of old remained celibate and married Christ symbolically. The communion service was symbolic of the transformation which is to come. The real marriage could not occur until the time of the real mind/body change, which is dependent on the maturation of the whole planetary system. For flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom, as the apostle Paul so often said.

* * *

And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

(Revelation 21:15-17)

This is a clear instruction to you, dearly beloveds, as was the building plan Noah received ages ago.

The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. (Genesis 7:15)

The purpose of Noah's ark was to preserve the best specimen of the seed of the human family, and of each of the species, from an early selection device--the flood. It was an attempt to purify the Earth of self-centered humans, but it failed because, as I have written before, "the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth." That is, there was the innate twin defect of carnivorous behavior and the forgetfulness of God, which reappeared in Noah's sons.

The purpose of the New Jerusalem is to provide an interim abode for those who are capable of evolving to the next stage of evolution, where they can remain during the tribulations if the negative scenario occurs; or, if the positive scenario occurs, where they can experience the reality of co-creatorship during the quantum transformation, to act as loving teachers of their brothers and sisters who are also evolving on Earth.

In the case of the negative scenario, it is the essential salvation of the whole human seeds of Earth. In the case of the positive scenario, it is the essential training ground and model for the building of the new Earth and the new heavens.

How do you suppose you will be able to build new worlds on Earth and new worlds in space without a blueprint, a manual, a guideline, a school of architecture for co-creators? You cannot. That is why your experts are currently in such an inner panic. They don't know how to manage a planetary ecology, or develop synergetic self-government, or maintain a steady-state economy, or build self-sustaining, self-evolving worlds. Their panic is justified. They do not know how to do it. It cannot be done by empirical, materialistic means alone. The supra-sensory channels of cognition must be open to knowledge by identity, and cooperation by attraction, as well as to scientific methods.

This is the purpose of the New Jerusalem. It is the first school for co-creative humans in the great discipline of conscious evolution. Flesh and blood will never inherit the kingdom, nor will animal/humans locked into self-centered consciousness learn how to build the new heaven and the new Earth.

There is a built-in limit to reform within the confines of self-conscious, self-centered humanity. Selfishness always reasserts its ugly head, for you are still in separate, mortal bodies which are programmed to possess, kill and die. This programming is too deep to be overcome by the masses of humanity in a self-centered state. This is why the fear of the holocaust is rampant on Earth now. The fear is real. The breakdown of your fragile accords is inevitable in a closed-system Earth, with growing population, pollution, inflation, inequality, and with co-creative technologies, designed for universal life but instead aimed destructively at members of the planetary body in the womb of Earth.

You are like an over-due infant, dying in its mother's womb while resisting expulsion.

The Soviets are intuitively more alert to the evolutionary dimension of reality, for their system is based on a dialectic which indicates a new synthesis will emerge out of the opposing forces of the day; they are less sensitive to immediate, individual need. Hence they are developing their growing-edge capabilities in space, genetics, and psychics with far more vigor than the sluggish democracy, the giant U.S.A., which should be leading the way in the evolution of humankind.

But it is stuck in self-recrimination, reaction, and evangelism which affirms the coming of the New Jerusalem, but only asks you to repent and have faith, when it should demand that you exercise your full capacities immediately.

Let it be clear: I am not advocating passive repentance as my churches used to in the past. I am advocating active creativity, the use of all your faculties, and the power of all your initiatives, combined with the planetary shifts which are occurring at a metasystem level beyond human will alone.

It is when you align your will with the will of God, with the patterns in the process of evolution, with the dialectic, that heaven rather than hell will break out.

The New Jerusalem is large, large enough for millions of people, "according to the measure of a man, given by an angel."

The angel was teaching John what to expect, what to report back to the people in Earth-bound consciousness. Here is the point, dearly beloveds. Listen well. John reported on the vision of the human condition at the next stage of evolution. It was the most hopeful vision ever stated. Hope attracts the heart. This vision activated a flame of expectation in hundreds of millions of human beings--that there will be a time and place beyond the animal/human/terrestrial, self-conscious world for a personal future and a joint reward. This activation aroused an interest in the future. This interest in the future focused at first on life after death and on other-worldly worlds totally beyond the capacity of pre-scientific humans to imagine building themselves.

However, out of the interest in a personal future in a transformed material condition, attention was paid to the material world and to the individual potential. Science and democracy emerged among those who held the vision of the New Jerusalem, however vaguely.

Remember my suggestion that you practice imagining and envisioning yourselves.

Here is the fact: the vision has activated the capacity to build not only one New Jerusalem, but as many as are required to carry the seed of higher human life into the universe.

If you examine the reality of your potentials now, at the dawn of the universal age, you will discover that you will be able to do it yourselves in the fullness of time, which is now. Life after death becomes life after this stage of evolution--life after your Earth-bound, mammalian-bodied, self-conscious stage of human development.

The New Jerusalem which John saw was not built by humans. It was built for humans by more evolved beings in the universe who have long since mastered new worlds building.

It will be your model.

However, you already have the capacities to begin. Like a newborn baby, you will never develop "normally" in isolation--and you are not in isolation, you are surrounded. You must encounter and learn from those others.

However, you must do a great deal for yourselves to be prepared for that encounter. Like a newborn child, you must manifest the will to live beyond the womb, in order to do so. You must reach for life, humanity, or you will surely die.

Let us examine your capacities to build a New Jerusalem.

Can you build a space colony for millions of people? There are those on Earth who say you can, even now. You will begin with little worlds. Then replicate and enlarge. You will use non-terrestrial resources from the moon and the asteroids to fabricate immense cities in free space. You have the materials of a thousand earths right at hand. You are at the dawn of astroculture now, learning how to process lunar materials, farm the celestial bodies, capture solar energy, travel, work, live and explore the infinite environment beyond the confines of your mother Earth. The Russians are living in space now. Soon your own shuttle will fly. Within twenty years you could be established in the universe, free to grow.

Some of your imaginative architects weave miraculous images of gossamer-like materials, lighter than the gravity-bound structures of Earth, which will compose your cities in space.

Your sociologists and psychologists even now are designing models for synergetic self-government for humans living in total interdependence in space, where cooperation is as vital as the oxygen you share.

Your environmentalists, even now, are simulating total, closed-system, recycled, steady-state ecologies for your communities in space.

Your cyberneticians and builders of intelligent machines, even now, speak of "silicon-based life" and self-replicating machines, robots capable of exploring and building in space, at human command.

Your biologists and aging specialists are probing into the genetic code, the building plan of your bodies, ferreting out the mechanisms of degeneration and disease, to alter and correct, aiming to create for you a body free of disease, capable of self-regeneration and renewal.

Your healers are working to give you faith in your self-healing powers, using the power of positive imagery and personal responsibility to convince a drug-dependent society that you cannot only not be sick, but rather be optimally well, better than you have ever felt before, with no clear limits to human wellness yet defined.

Your highest spiritual beings, even now, are telling you that each of you has access to an inner teacher, an inner healer, a hot-line to universal mind's front-office switchboard, through which you can attune to God. They tell you that through a process called "initiation," you can transform yourself into an "ascended master." They speak of the hierarchy of evolved beings.

Your energy specialists, who study the full range of renewable resources on Earth and in space, even now, indicate a sufficient resource base in the universe for the evolution of humanity for millions of years.

Your productivity specialists, who understand the resources of an earth/space environment, even now speak of the possibility of total sufficiency for everyone.

Your researchers into human potential tell you that your brain is far more complex an instrument than has ever been used. Some indicate that your nervous system is still evolving, promising a natural capacity for enlightenment, dormant at the self-conscious stage of development. They speak of superlearning, superperformance, superbeings in the making even now.

Your researchers into para-normal abilities tell you, even now, that extraordinary capabilities such as remote-sensing, psycho-kinesis, levitation, clairaudience and clairvoyance are latent in many, suppressed by cultural disapproval and scientific disbelief.

Let the reality of your potentials, even now, pervade your being.

Now imagine these capabilities, and others, consciously activated as a conscious decision by the body politic of planet Earth.

You see the picture of a newborn cosmic civilization, eagerly and joyfully restoring the Earth, meeting the deficiency needs of all people, controlling unwanted pregnancy, procreating chosen children, each whole and normal and desired, and emancipating individual creativity in cooperative endeavor to fulfill the unlimited opportunities for creative work. You see the people listening within, aligning with the same pattern in the process of evolution, breaking the barriers of pre-universal nationalism, ideologies, creeds and dogmas, as they join together to explore the universe. You see yourself living either on the planet or beyond the planet. You are in a New Jerusalem. You are a builder of it. You are regenerating, not dying. You know you are a natural Christ; you have met your older brother. And you have met all the others who have been selected for on-going evolution at the time of judgment of the quick and the dead. Your community is graced by the presence of evolved beings, the saints and seers of the human race; you are illuminated with the presence not only of Christ, but of all other great spiritual leaders who have desired to exist as a person in a transformed body in a transformed world.

You are also in contact with beings throughout the galaxies who travel by thought, materializing and dematerializing like the conscious holographic images conceived by your scientists way back in history before the tribulations had begun.

There are no self-centered beings there. No crime. No criminals. No rape. No murder. No killing to eat. No lusting to kill. No need to kill. No sexual reproduction, only conscious conceptions: suprasexual union, chosen families, empathetic relations in attunement with each other and the plan of creation. No involuntary death, only transformation with continuity of consciousness. No fear. No hatred. No greed. None of the problems of mortal life. You have new challenges, new struggles, new joys but, thank God, not the endless repetition of the ancient plagues of humanity.

Yes, dearly beloveds. You were capable of envisioning the New Jerusalem 2000 years ago. You are capable of building it now. The alternative to Armageddon is to recognize your capacities to become a universal species, and to act upon them now.

The intervention required to awaken your sluggish expectations, now unnaturally failing, is the planetary smile, the first instant of cooperation, the infusion of empathy, the consummation of evil, or separateness, the shared contact with me.

This intervention is the alternative to the breaking of the seventh seal, which is even now at the point of breaking. It is the alternative to the Third World War, the biospheric collapse, the destruction of the majority of humans, which John foresaw--the violent path to the next step of evolution.

Either could happen...and many varieties not stated here. It is up to you. Even God in heaven waits, observing His own law of freedom, to see how the human race chooses to go to heaven. In pain and fire, or in love and glory. So be it. Amen.

* * *

And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

(Revelation 21:18)

The New Jerusalem is a city of light. The materials that compose it are lighter than the materials you have known on Earth. Its atomic structure is speeded up. It will shine like a prism through which the sun pours, it will glow like the stained glass windows of Chartres. It will be an environment of total beauty. It will be designed by human nature at its highest.

Aesthetics is inherent in the nature of reality. Only the beautiful endures. Every work of mineral, vegetable, and animal nature which we have inherited, is beautiful.

The works of humanity, in the self-conscious or early phase, are not uniformly beautiful, except in instances of artistry, craftsmanship and loving care. This is because humanity in the self-conscious phase is unfinished and incomplete. So are its works.

We cannot judge ourselves until we become ourselves. "Ourselves" are not fulfilled as living souls trapped in dying bodies. "Ourselves" will be fulfilled as quickening spirits animating co-creative bodies which transform and do not die.

The environment that will be created by us-in-the-future, natural Christs, will be as beautiful as the works of nature. They will be the glorious works of "human nature" in its fulfillment as joint-heirs of the kingdom of God, builders of the co-creative communities on Earth and in the universe beyond.

God is an artist. We are created in the image of God. Our artistry has yet to be emancipated. The innate creative capacity of humans at the stage of natural Christs would seem god-like to you now. You have seen glimpses of it in your transcendent art, architecture, design and technologies. In your cathedrals, your temples, your ceremonies, and in your exquisite instruments of co-creation--the micro-chip, the rocket, the radio telescope--you see the dim outlines of your artistic ability.

The root of the word art is *artus* and means "to join together, to fit." The root on the word religion is *re-ligare*, "to bind back and make whole." At the next stage, art and religion will fuse in a common act of co-creation. We will attune to the design of the architect of the universe, and use our skills to build what we envision.

The New Jerusalem is an example of the architecture of the future, built by sons and daughters of God.

* * *

And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

(Revelation 21:21)

The streets of the city were pure gold! Do you remember, dearly beloveds, how many people, mired in the mud of poverty, ugliness and disease, have taken those words to heart in the past 2000 years? Millions of them. Countless millions of living souls in dying bodies have lifted their eyes to heaven and prayed to be sent to the New Jerusalem.

And so shall it be, dearly beloveds, so shall it be. They shall be there. Their desire has been registered in the universal mind. Their memories and experiences and acts are recorded in the book of life. Their building plans are in the library of heaven, ready to be rebuilt as my body was rebuilt. You shall do as I did, and even greater things shall you do.

It is said by some of your so-called pragmatists that people are not concerned about the future, that they will only act on behalf of their immediate needs. This view is false. The essential human characteristic that distinguishes self-consciousness from animal consciousness, is the awareness of potentialities to be realized.

People must attend to immediate needs to survive, just as animals do. But people are activated at the level of co-creativity by the opportunity to realize their potential to be more, do more, know more than their animal selves.

Religions have been formed around the rare experiences of God-centered life by the spiritual geniuses of the human race. All these religions have pointed to a future state of being, potentially here now, but not as yet realized due to the limits of human self-consciousness. These preserved experiences of enlightenment have lifted human civilization from the rudiments of survival to the threshold of life ever-evolving in a universe without end. So be it. Amen.

Those souls who believed that the New Jerusalem was paved with gold were right. It is. Gold is a metal used by the alchemist architects who build the co-creative communities of evolved humanity. Its beauty, dearly beloveds, will lift your hearts with joy everlasting.

Visualize the most beautiful day on Earth. The sun is out. The trees are shimmering green. The seas are glistening blue. The birds are singing. The children are playing. The flowers are growing. All of that is energy-in-action, according to ideas of God.

Now visualize yourself as a natural Christ in a community of Christs, totally free from hunger, fear, death and disease, totally emancipated, totally aligned to the knowledge of creation taught by ancient creators of worlds without end in the universe without end. Imagine what you will create when you are fully human.

Dearly beloveds, your creations will be so beautiful that the description of the New Jerusalem will fill you with the loving laughter of an adult looking at the first drawing of an eager child.

John the Divine was a first child of humanity to catch a glimpse of the works of art built by more evolved beings than we. We shall do as they, and even more shall we do.

* * *

And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

(Revelation 21:22)

The purpose of the temples of this world has been to preserve the seed of hope for new worlds. When the new worlds come, the temples will be fulfilled. They have been beacons of light in the wombs of our minds, reminding us of our relationship to God. When that relationship is secure, the temples will disappear.

In the New Jerusalem, humanity and God are one. There is no need for intermediary priests or buildings to house the reminders of God. The whole city is a demonstration of God-in-action.

And when all things shall be subdued unto him then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him that God may be all in all. (I Corinthians 15:28)

The separation of church, state, science and art is overcome in the cities of the future. Every act is a conscious manifestation of the will of God. Every human will is freely aligned with the will of God.

The Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it." People love God above all else. They love their neighbor and themselves as natural Christs. Their bodies are like the body of the risen Christ. In the New Jerusalem the material world is a perfect manifestation of the spiritual ideas which are its source, sustainer and evolver.

There has been much criticism of the conflict religion has caused on Earth in your self-conscious phase. It has been terrible indeed, because religion touches the deepest nerve in the person. Deeper than self-preservation, deeper than self-reproduction, is the desire for self-transcendence.

It is deepest because, ultimately, it is the only desire which can be wholly fulfilled. The desire for self-preservation in the dying body is doomed to defeat. Flesh and blood bodies will surely die. The desire for self-reproduction through offspring is doomed to defeat. Each child is unique and evolves its self, not yours.

The desire for self-transcendence can be fulfilled. For it is the law of self-transcendence that every being can overcome its limits and continue evolving toward ever higher consciousness, freedom, and co-operation with God. Not all beings do so choose. But all beings are free to so choose.

Of all the species on planet Earth now, only humanity has chosen to self-transcend. The magnificent sea mammals with brains as large as yours have chosen to self-perpetuate in a steady state, rather than self-

transcend in a new state. They are perfectly adapted to planet Earth, as it now is. But planet Earth will change. Eventually it will be consumed in the fires of its mother sun. Only those creatures who have chosen to be co-creative, capable of building new worlds like the New Jerusalem and new bodies like my risen body, will prevail.

Thus the conflict over religion is deep. The various religions on planet Earth have been expressions of methods of self-transcendence. When the members of the religions disagree with each other, they are arguing over the most significant subject on Earth--the ever-evolving future.

The choices you make through your religions are of ultimate significance. If you choose a religion which trains you not to desire a personal future in a transformed body, you will not have one. If you choose a religion which tells you that only your kind are loved by God, training you to exclude others due to religion, you shall be excluded from a future available only to those who love their neighbor as themselves. If you choose a religion that teaches you to worship the past and not the future, you shall receive what you have requested.

The universe is responsive to request. You get what you ask for. The religious views of the future, when prayed for by their adherents, dictate precisely what the adherents will receive at their next stage.

Cast your mind's eye over the religions of the world. Discover their idea of the future. And, believe it or not, dearly beloveds, you will see the scenarios that will be acted out by those people.

Those people who have chosen the image of reality and the future conceived by the Greco-Judaic-Christians, are building the capacity to achieve that vision, which is the New Jerusalem. They have also achieved the capacity to bring on the meta-crisis, the quantum transformation, the tribulations.

What of the other great religions of the world whose visions of the future are different? As individuals, they may have the future of their choice. Buddhists can have Nirvana. Muslims can achieve Paradise.

However, the Greco-Judaic-Christian vision of the New Jerusalem has been the one that has taken over the body politic on planet Earth, because it is the vision that most activates creativity. It is the vision that stimulated democracy, science, technology, industry, and now the evolutionary capacities to build a new heaven and a new Earth.

The reason that the Greco-Judaic-Christian vision of the future has caused the transformation is that it desires the transformation. That desire is isomorphic with the laws of evolutionary progress, which transcend human will as do the laws of physics.

Whatever human belief system most accurately maps the nature of reality, prevails. The Greco-Judaic-Christian map has led the way to the next stage of evolution. It has also made possible Armageddon.

Therefore it has the greatest responsibility to envision a positive future in which all people will be free to evolve to the future of their choice. This vision sprang out of the more ancient transcendent images conceived in India, in Egypt, and in Persia. Now it is attempting to incorporate the early images of native peoples. It is attempting to synthesize the best of all images, to conceive of a future commensurate with the reality of our potentials to be divine.

Culture is now global. We are no longer individuals bound to the ideas of our ancient ancestors. Each of us on Earth is capable of choosing our image of the future and working with all our hearts, minds and spirits to achieve it.

We are no longer cultural slaves dictated to by the prevailing consensus. We are cultural creators, conscious that as we see our selves, so we act, and as we act, so we tend to become. Those who choose to become a natural Christ, building a new heaven and a new Earth, learning the way to the future in the New Jerusalem, shall be fulfilled. So be it. Amen.

* * *

And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

(Revelation 21:23)

As the stage of co-creativity, we are not experiencing physical reality through the five senses. We are experiencing reality from within, not looking at it from without.

What does it mean to experience reality from within? It means to experience it as you experience yourself, as awareness, intention, love--consciousness. When your suprasensory channel of cognition has evolved in your new sensitive bodies, you will not "see" reality with your outer eyes, although you may use these eyes whenever you require. You will see reality as an omnipresent experience which you know because you are experiencing it.

How do you experience your self? Is it what you see in the mirror? Or is it the seer, who is looking outward at you, who is you? Is it the knower, or the known that is you?

It is the knower. It is the seer. At the next stage of reality the knower that is you will know, by identity, the knower that is every other. For all of you are one. This does now mean you are the same. You are each unique. You are the same in that each is a unique manifestation of one God. You are one because you are created by one God.

When you "see" the sun with your co-creative eyes, you will see it as an intelligent action radiating light to serve a purpose of God's. You will be in communication with that intention.

Remember, everything that is created shares the creative intention of the Creator--which is to know and act like God. When you see the moon, you will not see, with the animal eyes, a "life-less" ball circling the Earth. You will experience it as intentional energy-in-action serving an idea of God--and providing an inspiration for humans to fly, to orbit, to inhabit worlds beyond worlds beyond worlds.

The New Jerusalem will need no sun or moon to shine upon it, although the physical bodies of sun and moon will still be there, providing light seen by the animal eyes and their extended instruments. But you and I will be seeing with the eyes of Christ, by the light of the God-within. The glory of this sight is that you see God-in-action everywhere.

* * *

And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

(Revelation 21:24)

Those who choose this version of the future, will be there. Those who do not choose it, will not be there. Choose well, dearly beloveds, choose well.

The end shall not come until this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations. We are holding the silence in heaven until everyone on Earth has a chance to choose life everlasting.

What, you may ask, of all those souls born before I came to Earth? How could they choose a personal future if they did not know?

Those to whom the promise was made have always known it. Their souls transcend time. They will be there. It is for the sake of the less-evolved souls on Earth now that we wait, so that the birth can include all souls capable and desirous of evolving toward universal life.

* * *

And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

(Revelation 21:25)

A co-creator does not depend on the light of the sun to see. He sees by experiencing the God-force in action.

Do you suppose God needs light from the stars to see you? Do you suppose you will need light from the sun to see Him? No, dearly beloveds. It is insight that enables you to see the source of all being.

* * *

And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

(Revelation 21:26,27)

What is the honor and glory of the nations, dearly beloveds? What is truly honorable and glorious in our lives?

To honor is to respect the intrinsic inalienable value of another being, without qualifications. What is that essential value we honor in each other?

It is that which is sacred, that which cannot be violated. The nations which honor the sacredness of the individual are those who believe that each is created by God, and that each has a personal future of ultimate value. Those who shall be brought into the city of the future are those who honor the sacredness of the person. This value springs from the sense of the ultimate value of the individual connected with God.

The political system which affirms this value at the next level will be the natural form of self-government, as I have said before. No one who does not honor the sacredness of life will be permitted into the New Jerusalem. No one who defiles another will be allowed to enter. No one who lies, no one who hates another, will step through those pearly gates. Purity is an essential quality.

Can you imagine the creative energy which will be liberated in a society which has no infantile, negative emotional problems because it has no infantile, negative people--where all the energy is invested in transcending, growing, learning, exploring?

This is the eupsychian society. It is the society of the good, the whole, the honest, the charitable. It is the elite of humankind.

Let us face this concept directly. It is essential for you to understand. Evolution constantly selects for those who elect to align their will with the will of God, the will for ever higher manifestations of freedom, union, love, co-creativity, co-operation.

In every stage there are innumerable contenders for evolutionary advance. Everything is tried. Not everything succeeds. What succeeds, in the long run, is that which facilitates the progress of the whole system.

You will find in the New Jerusalem only those members of the human race who love God above all else, and their neighbor and self as me. The terrible tasks of human government--coercion, police, defense, conflict, and lack of understanding among factions--will not exist, for only those who understand and love will be there.

Fortunately, it is not your task to judge. It is mine. You will benefit from the selection process. It is written in the book of life. You will inherit an evolutionary community of the best, in my judgment.

Only the best evolves. Only the beautiful endures. Only the good prevails. This is the essence of progress, as well as the essence of pain. This is the result of freedom to choose to follow the will of God, or to negate it with a lesser purpose of your own.

The stakes are high, dearly beloveds. Choose well.

* * *

THE REVELATION--CHAPTER 22

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

(Revelation 22:1)

The source which animates your being is pure, clear, uncontaminated life, proceeding from the mind of God, enacted through the flesh of Christ.

The idea became flesh. The perfect idea became perfect manifestation. At the stage of the New Jerusalem, the word becomes flesh, perfectly. The translation from word to act, from idea to reality, from potential to actual, is perfect. Nothing is lost in the translation. For there is no corruption, no disconnection, between the creator and the co-creator. When we are consciously connected to God at all times, the water of life will run through us with no interruption, forever and ever. Amen.

Imagine a community of universal, co-creative humans connected consciously at all times to the universal mind, acting always out of pure love, in alignment with the progressive will of God for ever deeper, higher, greater participation in the act of creation. It is escalating ecstasy, dearly beloveds, ever-rising joy.

You have followed the compass of joy, guided by the flame of expectation within you, to the threshold of the New Jerusalem. You seek entrance at the pearly gates. You knock, and doors will open; you ask, and it shall be given.

Dearly beloveds, do you know that God has waited eternities for you to ask to enter the kingdom? Because he build freedom of choice into the universal system, he waits for you to choose heaven or hell. When you ask for entrance into heaven, there is a celebration throughout the universe. Another being has joined the universal community of co-creation. Thank God.

Dearly beloveds, you who are reading this text, and you who are aligning with the design through other descriptions of it, rejoice. And dare to ask God the Father for entrance to the New Jerusalem now.

This will seem unbelievable to your rational intellect, for it can only know reality from without, not from within. You are not to discard your intellect. It is a precious instrument to carry out the intention of creation. You are to hold it in abeyance long enough for your intuition to experience heaven.

Dearly beloveds, to "go" to the New Jerusalem now, you must do the following:

- Desire the kingdom of heaven above all else. Put the kingdom first.
- Will your entrance into the kingdom with absolute certainty that God the Father wills it for you. By so willing you are at last doing what your Father really wants of you. It is not simply that you stop hating and start forgiving. That is a negative goal--like saying your goal is life is not to be sick. Not to be sick is a goal for the sick. To be in heaven is the goal for the well. Those of you who are well, who have overcome your sickness of body, emotions, ego--which is the sickness of the illusion of separation from God--must now affirm that the purpose of wellness is not more wellness, but transformation. You are to will your transformation to a natural Christ, transported to the first universal community open to you, known as the New Jerusalem.

This community exists now by the millions. There are more New Jerusalems in the universe than there are grains of sand in the sea.

Think how many villages, towns and cities there are on planet Earth. Think how incredible they would seem to the first human who awoke with self-consciousness: a miracle beyond belief--cities of humans, who look like him! Humans with similar biological apparatus doing the miraculous things you now do--talking across the world, living in environments conceived by humans, responsive to their request. You want light--you flick the switch, and there is light. You want to speak to China--you pick up the phone and call, and there is China on the line. You want to fly--you step into a plane, and there is flight. You want to learn how many years ago God created the universe--you pick up a book on cosmology, and there is learning.

Imagine yourself as the first humans at the dawn of self-consciousness, viewing the life of people in the great cities of planet Earth in the third quarter of the 20th century. Incredible. The next stage of evolution always seems incredible to the one that came before.

Now, imagine yourself as a first co-creative human at the dawn of universal consciousness--which you are. You are viewing the image of the next stage of your evolution, in community with other co-creative humans from planet Earth, in communication with a multitude of evolved beings from other star systems throughout the universe, in direct contact with the mind of the Creator.

The Earth as you know it now will soon pass away. Self-centeredness will die out. The Earth will be restored. Whole-centered humans will be restoring it. They will also be transcending it by participation in building new worlds in space. By these twin acts of restoration and co-creation, they will attain the status of citizens of the universe, and gain access to the millions of communities of god-like beings, recorded in the book of gods, which the angel refused to let John read.

You alive now, before the judgment of the quick and the dead, are in an evolutionary speed-up which only occurs at quantum transformations.

Those of you whose task is to act as guides to your fellow humans through the cataclysmic shifts which are to come, must catch a deeper glimpse of the new model of community, in order to help the confused millions see ahead to a light at the end of the tunnel.

Without that light, panic will ensue. Without that hope, the people will perish, *en masse*. But with that light, people will be empowered *en masse* to continue, continue, continue until they reach the promised land.

Therefore, dearly beloveds, hold your intellect aside. Let your imaginations go free. Envision yourselves as a more mature species in a community of evolved beings. Now ask that you be taken there to see with your eyes what John the Divine saw with his.

Ask with total faith, and it shall be done. Do you remember when I performed the healings in the early days? I always said, it is your faith which made you whole, your faith and the will of God for your wellness.

The same principle applies to your ability, not to cure yourselves of illness, but to evolve yourselves to the next degree of wellness. You must have absolute faith and you must consciously will yourself to see and experience the universal community which surrounds you now.

I will do the rest. You cannot transcend by human will alone. You cannot transcend by God's will alone. It is the union of your active will with God's active will which will provide for you the preview of coming attractions you must have to act upon the reality of your potentials now.

The goal of this phase of evolution is natural Christ-hood for the individual, and the New Jerusalem for the community.

My new order for the future must experience this state of being in advance of others, to arouse them to self-evolve.

As Moses led the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, you are to lead the children of humanity out of self-consciousness to the promised land of co-creation--which was the goal of Moses, too. He lived before the fullness of time. You live *in* the fullness of time. Thank God. Amen.

* * *

In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

(Revelation 22:2)

On either side of the river of the water of life grows the tree of life. This tree bears the fruit whose taste brings union with God. It is nourished by the river of the water of life, which is the animating spirit of the Creator which flows through the creation. You and I meet there, dearly beloveds.

The New Jerusalem is the city wherein the tree of life grows.

Adam and Eve reached the first tree, of the knowledge of good and evil. They separated out from the animal world and began the arduous phase of self-consciousness. They suffered the error of the illusion of separation and carnivorous behavior, caused by suprahuman and subhuman error: Lucifer's self-rejection, and the animal's self-consumption.

I came to planet Earth to correct the error and point the way to the tree of life through my demonstration of the crucifixion, the resurrection, the ascension, the promise of my second coming, and the promise that you shall do the works that I do, and even greater works shall you do.

Now we approach the time of the second Eve, the second Adam, the second couple, the second tree and the second coming. All occur at the same marvelous moment in history, which is now.

The second Eve is transformed human consciousness desiring transcendence through union with Christ, pure love, pure God. It is transformed intellect discovering God's invisible technologies of creation, now joining with God to co-create new heavens and a new Earth. It is human intellect and individuality desiring union with God with sufficient intensity to consummate the marriage of Christ and Eve. The marriage of human nature with suprahuman nature is the mystical marriage for which you have prepared since time immemorial. It is the initiation of suprasexual co-creation.

This wedding will take place between me--Christ--and all humans who will it with their whole being now. Through this marriage you will experience the ecstasy of union with me. The union ceremony, wherein

you place your dense body in my light body, will transform your mind/body systems to resonate at higher frequencies, rendering you capable of seeing face to face that which you now see through a glass darkly.

The second Adam is Adam of the quickening spirit. It is Adam who follows Eve to the second tree and thereby transforms. Eve consciousness leads at points of quantum transformation. The feminine aspect of human consciousness has a pure desire for life. When life has reached an impassable limit, from the perspective of the old, Eve-consciousness reaches beyond the old limit to the new opportunity for life. Eve-consciousness is the pure desire for the evolution of life towards union with God. She rises at every point of radical change.

Adam-consciousness, the masculine aspect of human consciousness, has a pure desire to know how the creation works, to be partners with God in the universal enterprise. When Eve-consciousness takes the first step in the discovery of the next stage of life, Adam follows to consolidate the new condition and improve it through incremental change.

At the tree of life each person unites Evian and Adamic consciousnesses within his and her own being. Feminine desire for union with God and masculine desire for partnership with God fuse in each person at the threshold to the tree of life.

Each whole being, then, unites with me. I AM the potential within each of you to evolve beyond animal/human life. I AM also a potential beyond you which has already been actualized in countless beings throughout the universe.

As your co-creative potential is aroused, you unite with me, who is a real being beyond you. This is the part that is difficult for animal/humans to believe. It was difficult for Moses. I had to persuade him with miracles. It was difficult for the first disciples. The resurrection was not enough. I had to provide the Pentecost. I had to provide the Holy Spirit to awaken their co-creative systems and arouse them to acts of genius--healing, levitating, materializing, and communicating directly with me.

I will have to do the same with you. We shall have to demonstrate the powers of co-creation through you, at the threshold of the tree of life, so that you will be empowered to lead the children of Earth to the promised land.

What shall these demonstrations be? What miracles shall be performed that we might be empowered to lead the children of Earth to the promised land?

The demonstration will be of your capacity to be a natural Christ, to regenerate your body, to communicate directly with me, and to lift up into space and there connect with your brothers and sisters on Earth, in such a deep alignment that I can contact you all at one moment in time,

which is Now. "Now" in cosmic time is whatever length of time it takes to complete this idea, which has already been conceived and therefore already is.

This shared contact is known as the second coming. It is available as soon as the conditions have been met.

The second Eve and the second Adam unite masculine and feminine within each, making a whole being. Then each whole being marries me, the Christ, making each a co-creative being. Then each co-creative being unites with another co-creative being in a partnership to create unique acts to fulfill the plan of God. This union of co-creative human with co-creative human is called the second couple.

The second couple reaches the second tree. The first couple cannot do it. Man and woman, joined together to procreate flesh and blood, cannot achieve life ever lasting. They cannot inherit the powers of Gods. Their emotions are tainted with the twin defects of eating to kill and the illusion of separation. They are possessive, incomplete. Their judgment is clouded by fear. They can't be entrusted with the evolutionary capacities of longevity, silicon-based life, nuclear power, anti-gravity, limitless energy, whole new worlds.

Only the second couples can inherit the kingdom. In Noah's ark, the species went in two by two. The union of opposites is the way to transcendence. That is the law.

In universal communities, couples are united in a degree of union that you have glimpsed at the peaks of human love. The peak is but the footstool to the mountain of creative love which you shall climb together, two by two, dearly beloveds, when the kingdom comes.

Those of you who are now practicing co-creative couplehood are paving the way for humanity. Blessings to you. Thank God. Amen.

As you become whole and unite with each other, awakening the co-creative power within each, emancipating untapped human potential, you have direct encounters with me and with your brothers and sisters in the universe.

We are as real as you. We are more real than you are now. For we are connected to the mind of God, and have been partaking of the water of life for countless eons of your time. We have been eating the fruits of the tree of life. We no longer consume animal flesh. We no longer have animal bodies. We are immortal.

The leaves of the tree of life will heal you of the remaining scars of self-centeredness, as they heal us of moments of disconnection. Remember, Satan is destroyed. He is either consumed by fire or by love. In the New Jerusalem, there is no illusion of separation. The function of evil is to select the whole from the imperfect. In the New Jerusalem this function is voluntary. Individuals test for weakness, and they self-correct. It is not done by coercion but by attraction to the

continuation of life. Self-correction occurs through the knowledge of conscious evolution in alignment with the will of God.

* * *

And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

(Revelation 22:3)

The curse of the fall is over. The suprahuman struggle between Lucifer and God has been resolved. In the violent path to the New Jerusalem, Satan is finally buried forever in the "lake of fire and brimstone," the place of eternal purification. No one emerges imperfect. The lake of fire and brimstone is the great purification process in the universe, where souls go who cannot remember they are created by God, until they do remember. It is the universal therapeutic healing ground. Remember, nothing that is created can be uncreated. Everything that is created lives on.

Satan is healing. He is no longer infecting co-creative humans. The throne of God and of the Lamb are All in All. God-consciousness and its manifestation in facts of creative service is the way of life in the New Jerusalem.

And the good endures. Only the beautiful continues. Only the whole evolves. So be it. Amen.

* * *

And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

(Revelation 22:4)

You shall see God face to face, and you shall know that God is your name. Our Father, who art in heaven, has given His name to the sons and daughters of God. Naturally. If God is our Father, we inherit his name. We are God's children. God and we are one. That is the meaning of this story, dearly beloveds--as you have always known.

You shall see His face with the inner eyes of awareness that you and He are one. Only he who knows he is of God, at one with God, sees God face to face. That is the law. Its purpose is to protect those who do not know God from gaining the power of God. The power of God in the heads of those who do not know the laws of God is destruction on the universal scale. It cannot be. This is why the tree of life was protected when you were driven out of the first Garden of Eden. "He placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life." (Gen. 3:24)

The Cherubims are angels who are protecting you from universal power. The flaming sword is the same. I have instructed you to use the sword to guard your thoughts from fear and pain.

To reach the tree of life you have two paths before you, dearly beloveds: the path of violence laid forth to John wherein the destructive are destroyed by the angels; and the path of love laid forth in the cosmic birth experience, wherein the constructive are attracted by the angels to communication, communion, and fusion in a magnetic field sufficiently powerful to align the majority of humanity with the will of God.

The violent path is an abnormal birth. The loving path is a normal birth. Which shall it be? We shall see, according to your acts now, dearly beloveds.

If you do your part, we in heaven shall be empowered to do ours. It is a cosmic drama in which you now are the key actors--those of you who know what is happening now. The rest are still asleep in the womb of self-centeredness, nursing their wounds and crying in pain.

The children of God are on the stage of history ready to act out the drama of the last days. You for whom this text is written are keepers of the script, readers of the blueprint, discoverers of the design.

* * *

**And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle,
neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light:
and they shall reign for ever and ever.**

(Revelation 22:5)

When you see by the light of God, the light is always on. It is the light of the intelligence of the universe. It is seeing the other side. Your animal eyes see the manifestation of the force. Your co-creative eyes see the force itself. Now you see through a glass darkly. Then you will see face to face.

* * *

**And he said until me, These sayings are faithful and true: and
the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto
his servants the things which must shortly be done.**

(Revelation 22:6)

Through history, the Lord God sends his angel to show his servants what must be done. He sent him to Noah. He sent him to Moses. He sent him to Abraham. He sent him to David. He sent him to Jesus. He sent him to Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. He sent him to Paul. And he sends

him to you. Dearly beloveds, you who have eyes to see and ears to hear, you who believe in your capacity to follow me by being me, listen well.

The angel of God is speaking to you. Here is what he says:

Dearly beloved brethren on planet Earth, harken to my words. The silence in heaven is about to end. The doorway to the New Jerusalem is about to open. The tribulations are about to start. The quantum instant is near.

I call upon you to activate the capacities to save the world from self-destruction. I call upon you to undertake a mission comparable to the first disciples of Jesus. They were the first to carry the message of the reality of our potentials to the nations. You are to be the last to carry the message.

They lived at the beginning of the change. You live at the end times, when the old shall pass away and the new shall appear.

This text is a call to action to the disciples to manifest their own capacity to do as I did, and more. This work is written for those who intend to do as I did, and more. This text is for the advance guard of humanity who awaken with love in their hearts and joy in the spirit at the glory which shall be revealed in us.

I call upon Homo progressivus, those in whom the flame of expectation burns high, to set about the double task of self-transformation and the activation of the world's capacity to achieve the goal of its history.

You are to become natural Christs. You are to communicate to the world its potentials to restore the Earth, free the people, and impregnate the universe with new life. You are to participate in the planetary smile, the synergizing Earth, the second coming.

You are to bring on the shared contact with me. You are to ascend to the New Jerusalem. You are to overcome physical death. You are to be in touch with your universal brothers and sisters. You are to be the first sons and daughters of humanity to become the sons and daughters of God, as a new norm.

So be it. Amen.

* * *

Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

(Revelation 22:7)

Blessed are you, dearly beloveds, who know I am with you always. Blessed are you who will do the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

In the time of John it was necessary to keep the sayings, to preserve them for the fullness of time, when they can be done. Now is that time.

Behold, I come quickly to those of you who will ask me to come by becoming like me. What I need of you, dearly beloveds, is not the prayers of children. I need your maturity. I need co-equals capable of being joint-heirs.

* * *

And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

(Revelation 22:8,9)

I, Jesus, as a son of God. You, humanity, are also sons and daughters of God. My message to you is: join me. Be me. Together we will worship God through becoming one with Him.

You are no longer to "worship" me as a God. You are to become god-like. Together we will worship the Creator of the whole.

My mission was to demonstrate that humanity has the capacity to act like God. Your mission is to prove me right by demonstrating your capacity to do as I did, and even more.

O dearly beloveds, if you know how eagerly your willingness to be like me is awaited in heaven, you would hasten to throw off the shackles of self-limits this instant.

Listen well: the sayings in this book are true. They were prophesied by John and will be acted out by you.

* * *

And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

(Revelation 22:10,11)

Seal not the sayings of this book. The time for them to happen is at hand. It has been a long time, dearly beloveds, and it still continues yet one more hour, to give you time to save the world from the violent path to universal life.

The selection has not yet been made. We are in a holding pattern, circling, circling, circling the destination, waiting for the word to be heard so that the choice can be made by all peoples of Earth.

Yours is the final trumpet before the trumpet shall sound. Yours is the feather that tilts the scale. Yours is the grain of salt that crystallizes the solution. Yours is the heat that makes the steaming water boil.

Yours is the most marvelous moment in the history of humanity. Put forth the word. Sound the trumpet. Heaven awaits your act.

* * *

And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

(Revelation 22:12)

We are circling, circling, circling a hair's breadth from your awareness, waiting, waiting, waiting for every member of the planetary body to be included in the selection.

Every person on Earth must know that he and she has the freedom to choose life everlasting, through love of God, and of their neighbor and self as me. Then the end shall come.

The word you are to put forth is that every person on Earth has the choice of life ever-evolving through the activation of the full potential of humankind. The word you are to put forth is that every person on Earth has the innate capacity to be a co-creator. The word you are to put out is that the time for decision is ending.

You must provide the opportunity for a planetary signal wherein each person who chooses life over death can register that decision visibly--a coming to witness before the world.

The lights must go on everywhere in the world at once to signify the rising of the flame of expectation in the hearts of the members of the body of Earth.

Each person who chooses life over death must signal with a flame and a sound. The sound is "ah ha." The gesture is a nod of the head. The symbol is a flame.

"Ah ha" means, "Yes, I agree; Yes, I see; Yes, I pledge my honor and my strength to the fulfillment of our potential to be co-creators."

In every country there is a sound which means yes. In every culture there is a gesture which means yes.

The sounds and the gestures of yes must rise from the body of Earth so we may know that the danger of the violent path has been avoided by the free choice of humankind.

Who votes yes shall evolve. Who votes no shall not. Then behold, I will come quickly, my reward with me.

* * *

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

(Revelation 22:13)

I, Jesus Christ, am humanity fulfilled. Humanity fulfilled is inheritor of the kingdom. The kingdom is the awareness that all is one. When all is one, each is the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

You are Alpha and Omega. You are the beginning and end. You are the first and the last. You are me.

* * *

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

(Revelation 22:14)

The commandments in this text are coded instructions for universal life. They could not be fully understood until the capacity to act upon them had matured. They were lodged deep in the human mind as aspirations to be fulfilled in the fullness of time.

The people who have lived before the scientific age could understand the personal, ethical and spiritual aspects of the commandments. They could not understand those aspects which depend upon evolutionary technologies, which are barely one generation old. These are the technologies of co-creation--nuclear, genetic, electronics, astronautics, cybernetic and psychic.

One generation of humans has known of the existence of these capacities combined; they are the essential components of your access to the tree of life.

The commandments of love have been acted out by the good people of Earth. They shall be rewarded. But the commandment to act like me and to do as I did, including the resurrection and the ascension, could not have been acted out by any except a few, in the secret mystery schools of Earth, until the maturation of your scientific capacities.

Here is the double-edged sword. The capacities necessary for life everlasting are those capable of total destruction. Thus the drama in heaven. Can a still self-centered species inherit the tree of life? No. Yet your species stands at the threshold of the tree.

Either the good will prevail, connect, link and magnetize the majority of humanity to act with love for life everlasting, or the violent selection of the self-centered will begin.

* * *

For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whore mongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

(Revelation 22:15)

The selection process will exclude all who are exclusive. The selection process decrees that only the God-centered will evolve to the stage of co-creator.

* * *

I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

(Revelation 22:16)

I, Jesus, have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches of the world, wherever two or three are gathered in the name of their potential to be me.

I am the root and the offspring of David. I spring from the root idea that God and humanity are one, united for the transformation of the world to a new heaven and a new Earth. I am the offspring of this idea. I was the first on Earth to demonstrate its reality.

I come from the bright morning star. I come from afar. I am he who materialized in every planetary system undergoing its birth. I am everywhere there is a world a-borning. I am the beginning of universal life everywhere. I am the way through which every species must graduate to become co-creative with God.

It cannot be done without love. No, nowhere is it done without love. Without love, a planet self-destructs with the power it could use to grow. Even as you are now on the verge of self-destruction or self-evolution, so likewise are your brothers and sisters throughout the many mansions of the universe without end. Amen.

* * *

And the spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life, freely.

(Revelation 22:17)

The spirit which is sent unto each person in the world, says, "Come, you are beloved, you are wanted, you are welcomed. Come."

The bride, which are all those who have already chosen to unite with God by becoming like the Christ, says, "Come, you can do as I do, and even more shall you do."

Whoever feels a longing in the heart for love ever fulfilling, whosoever hungers for union with God, whosoever thrills to the morning of life everlasting, come, drink of the water of life.

It is free to all who desire to become heirs of God. It can only be received by your free choice to desire it. Everyone is equal in this respect. Everyone is sacred in this regard. Everyone is his own judge in this regard. All who choose life everlasting have judged themselves worthy to be me.

* * *

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add onto him the plagues that are written in this book:

And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

(Revelation 22:18-19)

This is true. If humans behave as they are now behaving, the prophecy of John will surely be fulfilled. Humanity will take the violent path to heaven. However, if humans change their behavior, the prophecy of John will be avoided. It will have served as a magnificent warning which has helped us change our course in time.

Its description of the fulfillment is true. Birth is inevitable. Some will live to see it. The question is, how any? That is up to you, just as John prophesied.

This text was written not to add or subtract from the divine Book of Revelation. It was written to inform you of the alternative to Armageddon.

Remember, the law of freedom is absolute. You shall have the future you choose.

* * *

He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

(Revelation 22:20-21)

I who testify these things 2000 years later also say, surely I come quickly. We come quickly. We are ready. The potential is within us to be like Jesus. I command you with the force of the will of God to become what you are.

Amen. So be it. Thank God.

* * *

